

Gc
974
Em62g
1834351

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01086 4566





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

<https://archive.org/details/gleaningsfromeng00emme>



880
E6962.62
GLEANINGS

FROM

ENGLISH RECORDS

ABOUT

NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES.

COMMUNICATED BY

JAMES A. EMMERTON AND HENRY F. WATERS.

From Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., Volume XVII, No. 1.

SALEM:

SALEM PRESS.

1880.

THE
NEWBERRY
LIBRARY
CHICAGO



1834351

Gc

974

Em62g

Lack

Lost book

Emmerton, James Arthur

Gleanings from English records
about New England families; communica-
ted by J.A. Emmerton and H.F. Waters.
147p. 0. Salem (Mass.), Salem Pr. 1880
(From Hist. coll. Essex inst. v. XVII, no. 1)

New England. Genealogy; t

1861

ERRATA.

Page 2, last line, *dele* 1588.

Page 33, for Sir John Jefferay, Kent, *read* Sir John Jefferay, Kent.

Page 138, for *Vicg.* *read* *Vicq.*

Page 147, for *VIEG.* *read* *VICQ.*

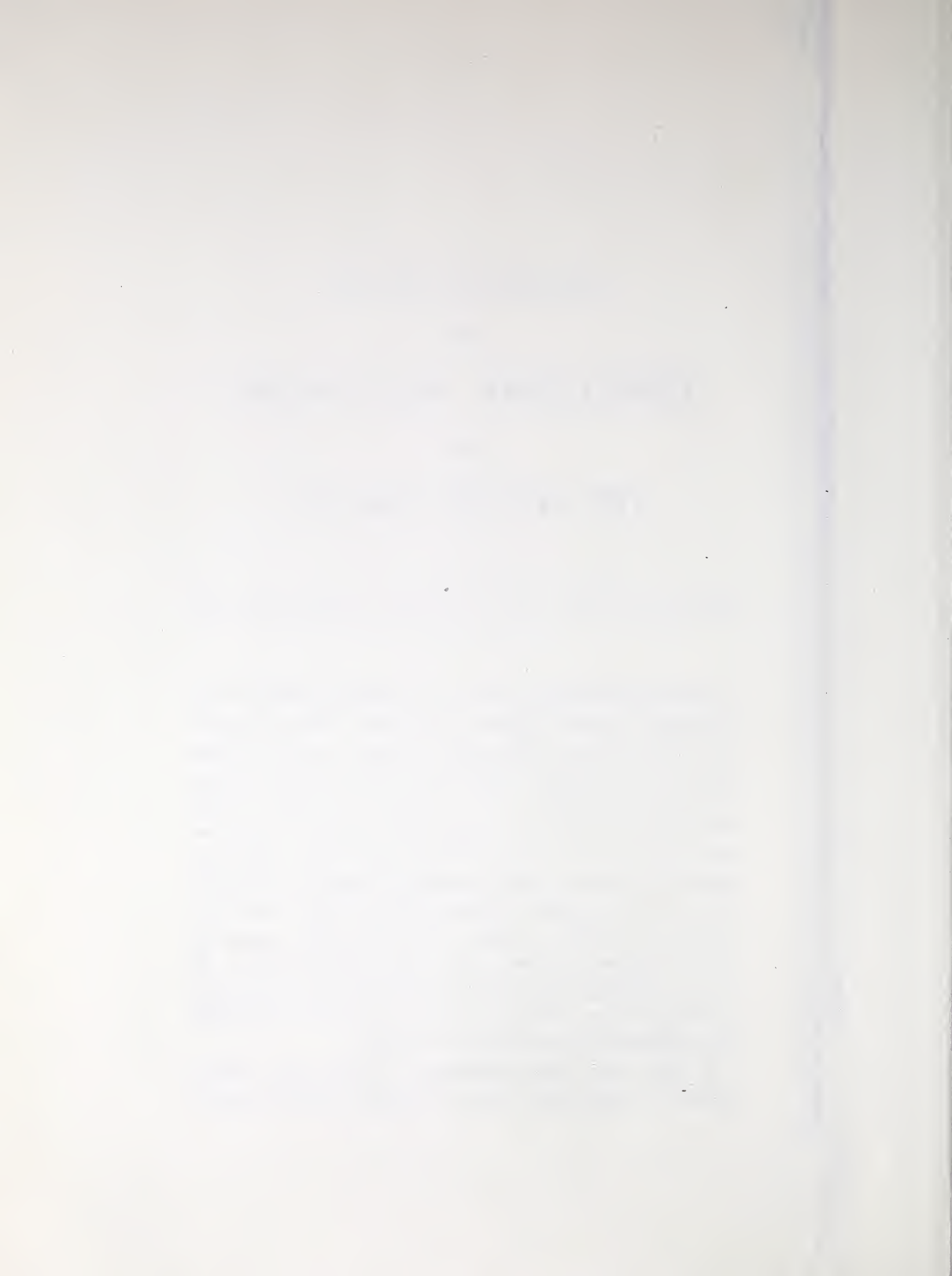


GLEANINGS
FROM
ENGLISH RECORDS
ABOUT
NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES.

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES A. EMMERTON AND HENRY F. WATERS, OF SALEM, MASS

THE accompanying notes were gathered chiefly at the Principal Probate Registry, Somerset House, Strand, the Public Record Office, Fetter Lane, and the British Museum, Bloomsbury, while on a visit in London during the summer and fall of 1879. They were written mostly with a pencil, and done in great haste in order to cover as much ground in as short time as possible. No claim therefore is made for entire accuracy, though it is hoped that very few essential mistakes will be found. They are put forward rather as hints and clues, with a view to promote further research and in the hope that they will lead to additional discoveries that shall result in the interweaving of new strands into the great bond of kinship which unites the New World to the Old.

In order that those interested in the various names referred to may know where to look for the full text of



any record of which an abstract is here given, the reference, in almost every case, is appended to such abstract, indicating, if a will, the book and leaf, and, if an inquisition or fine roll, the regnal year and part and number. Most of the wills examined were recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; a few extracts were made from the records of the Consistory and the Commissary Courts of London, and the references in these latter cases indicate which Registry is meant; where no such indication is given the registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury is to be understood. Besides the wills thus referred to, a very slight examination was made of the old Richmondshire wills (now kept in Somerset House), the Devonshire wills (at Exeter) and the Yorkshire wills (at York).

Appended to some of these abstracts will be found more or less copious notes made up from the (rather scanty) resources at hand in Salem, and added with the hope of exciting an interest in other investigators who may have larger means or better opportunities to extend these investigations.

ALLEY.

Maude Croumwell, late wife of Richard Croumwell and executrix of the will of *Hugh Alys*, citizen and wever of London dec'd (1533); son John Alys and daughter Elizabeth Alys; Hugh Alys buried in St. Mildred's; to Roger Curwen, citizen and cutler of London, and my cousin Elizabeth his wife; Adam Alys of Tytenhanger. [*Hogen, L. 26.*]

ASPINALL.

John Aspinall, of Norwich, chapman; 17 Dec., 1588,



proved 8 June, 1588; brother Thomas; one of the witnesses was Thomas Gardner. [*Rutland, L. 38.*]

An interesting combination of names in view of the fact that the Aspinwall and Gardner Families have always been neighbors in Muddy River (Brookline) since the first settlement.

BALCH.

The first of this name met with in the records was—

Richard Balch, whose will (in Latin) of 12 May, 1495, was proved 27 May, 1495. He directs his body to be buried in the ancient chapel of the blessed virgin Mary, within the parish church of St. Andrew of Farnham, next the body of his father. He leaves to Matilda, relict of William Balche, a tenement in which she is living for term of life, and after her death to Nicholas Balche, son of the said William and Matilda, his heirs and assigns. Other legatees are his wife, Isabella, daughter Florence (wife of Henry) Quynby, and John and Margaret Balch children of the aforesaid William Balch. Thomas and Edmund Palmer and William and Alexander Cooke are also mentioned. [*Vox, L. 21.*]

Inquisitio post mortem *William Balche*, taken at Welles, Co. Somerset, 8 November, 25th year of the reign of Henry VIII,—Thomas Horner ar. escheator:—being seized of two hundred acres of pasture, one hundred acres of arable land, forty acres of meadow and thirty acres of woodland, with the appurtenances, etc., in East Coker, &c, held of Sir William Courtenaye, knight, as of his manor of East Coker,—and the said William Balche died so seized; after whose death the said pasture and land and meadow and wood, with the appurtenances, &c, descended to John Balche, as son and heir of the said William:—and the said William Balche was seized



of one messuage, twenty acres of land, meadow and pasture, with its appurtenances in Witencomb in the said county of Somerset, &c, held of Robert Pike, as of his manor of Pykkeseighe, &c;—also of the moiety of a messuage, twenty acres pasture, with its appurtenances in Aldon and twenty acres of land in Fydyngton, next Stokegursey, &c—held of Sir William Tarrant, as of his manor of Fydyngton, &c—all of which descended to John Balche, as above. The Jurors found that the said William Balche died 20 March, 24th of Henry VIII, and John Balche is the son and next heir of the said William and is thirty-six years of age and more.

John Balche, of Horton, in Co. Somerset; 1 April, 1536, proved 2 Sept., 1552; to be buried at Hemynster; a bequest to St. Andrew's Church at Welles; legacies to his daughters Anne, Alice, and Agnes, at their marriage, to sons John, Thomas, and Anthony, to son and heir George Balche; wife Isabell executrix and John Walys and William Balche overseers. [*Powell, L. 21.*]

George Balche, of Ilmyster, gentleman; 21 June, 1569, proved 6 Aug., 1569; to be buried in southern aisle of Brodway Church; wife Margery, daughter Kathryn, lands in Horton, sons George, John and Nicholas, brothers John and Hugh;—and Nicholas Luffe of Ashell. [*Sheffield, L. 19.*]

Inquisitio post mortem *George Balche*, taken at Yevell, in Co. Somerset, 25 Oct., 11th year of Elizabeth,—Stephen Brent escheator:—the said George seized of a capital messuage and two tenements and three curtilages, —sixty-seven acres of meadow and pasture—in Horton, within the parish of Ilmyster, in the said county,—one hundred and twenty acres of land, meadow, pasture, wood and furze in East Coker, in right of Catherine, his wife,



—one tenement, thirty acres, land, meadow and pasture in Martock,—a tenement and twenty acres, land, meadow and pasture in Cannington, in said county;—he died, so seized, 23d June last, and Nicholas Balch is son and next heir, and at time of death of the said George Balch was seventeen years of age and more.

Thomas Balche, of Cote, in the parish of Martocke; 18 April, 1594, proved 22 June, 1594;—wife Avis, sons Thomas and Robert and daughters Mary, Ann, Frances and Avis Balche; Hugh Balche a witness.

[*Dixey, L. 51.*]

Inquisitio post mortem *Nicholas Balche*, generosi, taken at Bridgewater, 17 Sept., in the fourth year of King James (1st),—seized of one capital messuage and two other messuages, &c, within the parish of Ilmyster in the county of Somerset,—and one hundred and twenty acres in East Coker, &c, &c;—and, being so seized, by a writing bearing date, 22 April, in the 24th year of Elizabeth, between the said Nicholas Balche, per nomen Nicholas Balche de Horton, in the parish of Ilmyster, on the one part, and John Maye, armiger, and Dorothea Maye, widow, by the name of John Maye of Charter howse Hydon, in the Co. Somerset, ar., and Dorothy Maye, widow, mother of the said John, on the other part, &c, for the natural and entire love and affection which the said Nicholas then had and bore towards Sarah Balche, his then wife, and such issue as he then had and thereafter might have upon the body of the said Sarah, &c,—he the said Nicholas did grant, &c, &c (referring to the premises above described) for the use of the said Nicholas and Sarah his wife and the heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten and to be begotten, and, for fault of such issue, for the use of the right heirs of the said Nicholas Balche



forever. And the said Nicholas died and the said Sara held possession after his death, &c, &c. Further, the jurors say that the said Nicholas, on the day of his death was seized of * * * * * in Martocke, in the said county, and eight acres called Dowers, in the parish of Cannington in the same county,—and eight other acres, &c, &c, called Darrolles Downes—in the parish of Fydington, in the said county, &c. The said Nicholas died the 26th August last past before the taking of this inquisition, and George Balche, generosus, is his son and next heir, and was, at time of death of the said Nicholas Balche, twenty-three years of age and more.

William Bawlche, of West Chinnock, Co. Somerset, husbandman, made his will 7 Dec., 1611, proved 27 May, 1612 :—bequeathes to the parish church of Chesselborowe (?), to wife Ellinor, to Azarias Bawlche, to Johane Bawlche, daughter of Hugh Bawlche, to my son Peter Bawlche. [Fenner, L. 32.]

Hughe Balche, of Ilmister, Co. Somerset, gentleman (nuncupative will), 17 Feb'y, 1615, proved 25 Feb'y, 1615 :—legacies to son William and to five children had by former wife ;—residue to wife Elizabeth.

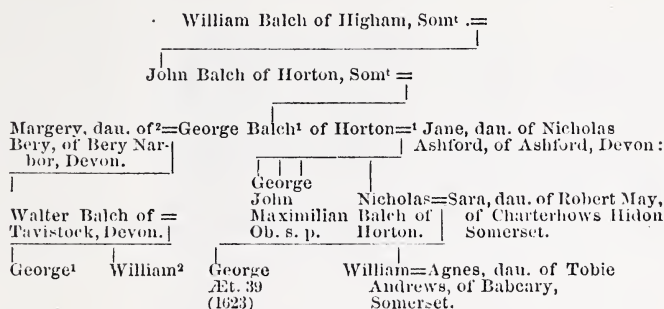
[Cope, L. 52.]

Thomas Hodges, being seized of the fee of a messuage in Shepton Mallett, &c—died, so seized, 5th March, in 20th year of James,—and Rebecca Hodges, daughter of a certain Stephen Hodges, was cousin and next heir of the said Thomas,—and at the time of his death was twelve years and twenty days old :—and because the said Rebecca, now the wife of a certain *John Balch*, hath reached her full age of sixteen years, &c, &c, therefore—

[Fine Roll, 14th Charles, 1st Part, No. 26.]



In the Harleian MSS. (Nos. 1141, L. 122; 1445, L. 167^b; 1559, L. 248^b), in the British Museum, are pedigrees of this family, with their coat of arms, described as follows:—*Barry of 6, O. and Az., On a Bend. engr. G. 3 spears heads A.*



Memo :—In MS. 1141 appears the signature of *George Balche*.

The previous notes, taken from Probate Records, Inquisitions and Fine-Rolls, will enable us to enlarge, confirm and correct the above pedigree in several particulars.

William Bawdyn, blacksmith of Bechampton Buck's
died 8 Oct., 1600. [*From a brass in the church.*]

George Baldwyn, married Ales (who died 21 Feb., 1611, 30 years), daughter of William Mayhew of Calverton; they had William, George, Isabell and Jane, who



married Jeffery Emmerton of Bechampton Bucks, and died about 1653-4 making her brother William executor.

BANKES—EPPES—FOGG.

Caleb Bankes, of Ashitiford, Co. Kent; 12 March, 1597, proved—March, 1597; brother Epps and my sister, brother Banks and sister Banks, mother and Aunt Goldsmith, brother Fisher and my sister, cousin Edward Maplesden of Maidstone, and his wife, sister Thurston, wife Margaret, son John, brother John Bankes, brother Daniel Bankes, daughter Lidda. John Epps a witness.

[*Lewyn, L. 24.*]

The testator of the above will was a kinsman of Mrs. Lydia Bankes, who was of Salem (1637), and who went back to Old England and was living at Maidstone, Co. Kent, in 1646-48 when she was writing letters to Major William Hathorne of Salem, called him "Beloued Brother," and speaking of "my Brother Read" [N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 29, p. 112]. And in 1672 she writes from London (to Daniel Eppes, Esq.) calling him "Coussen," speaking of having seen him at his mother's house in New England, and continuing thus—

"I very well remember you from a child, and when you were in Holland, you and your cousin John Lake, with us, and rejoyce you were under soe worthy a person for tuition as your grandfather; besides, I well remember your family of ye Eppes, for I was brought up with them from my youth and received many kindnesses from them, they being worthy persons. I know not any that came from thence that I saw, but I made inquiries after you; while your mother lived we constantly wrote one to another, and she always gave me an account of her children" * * * * "I shall trouble you no further at this time, but desire my affectionate love to your wife and all your children, my service to your father Symonds my coussen" * * * * "I had much respect for your Annt Lake, but just as I was writing I heard of her death; if there be any of her children remember mee to them. My sister Reade and coussen Samuel present their service to you, and would have wrot but that they hope you have rec'd their letters."—[N. E. Hist., Gen. Reg., Vol. 13, P. 115.] The "sister Reade" spoken of was Priscilla, daughter of Mr. John Bankes of Maidstone, Kent, and of London, and the wife of Col. Thomas Reade (son of Edmund Reade of Wickford, Essex, Esq.) who came to Salem, received, "16th of the 12th moneth 1635," a grant of "three hundreth



acres of land lying and being Northwest Northerly from Salem," and "The 18th day of the 12th mo. (1638)" * * * "a hill of land joyneing to his owne farme wth the brook." This estate (now within the limits of Peabody) was conveyed by his son Samuel through Wait Winthrop Esq. his attorney, in 1701 to Daniel Eppes Esq. of Salem, to whom the foregoing letter was written. The Hill, then known as Read's Hill, is now and has been for a long time known as Buxton's Hill. Col. Reade returned to England and made his will at Wickford 25 July, 1662, proved 6 Nov., 1662, appointing, inter alios, his brother Calebe Banckes esquire and Sir John Banckes Barrant supervisors, &c. It was to Caleb Banks, of Maidstone, Esq. that the heir of Sir Peter Rycant, in 1657, alienated an estate called The Priory in Aylesford, Kent, and his son John Banks resided here and was created a Baronet 22 Aug., 1661. He married Elizth daughter of Sir John Dethick of Norfolk, Kent, by whom he had issue Caleb who died s. p. 13 Sept., 1696, æt. 37, Martha, died in her father's life time, Elizabeth, one of the two co-heiresses, married to Heneage Finch, second son of Heneage, Earl of Nottingham, Mary, another co-heiress, married to John Savile, eldest son of John Savile of Yorkshire, and John, who died in his father's life time. Sir John Banks died 18 Oct., 1699, æt. 72, and was buried in the North Chancel of Alesford Church and a magnificent tomb erected with his and his wife's effigies in marble. Arms:—*Sable, on a cross between four fleurs de lis argent five Pheons' heads azure.* (Vide Hasted's Kent, Vol. II, pp. 103, 105, 170, and W. S. Appleton's Ancestry of Priscilla Baker, pp. 103-143.)

John Bancks, citizen and Mercer of London; 20 May, 1630, proved 30 Oct., 1630; William, Richard, Thomas, George, Mary, children of Uncle William Bancks dec'd; Christopher, Mary, Ann (w^{ch} married John Bigge) and Alice, children of Uncle Christopher Bancks dec'd; cousin *Ralph Fogg*. [*Scroope, L. S. I.*]

This will is put in with the hope that it may one day serve as a help in looking up the ancestry of Mr. Ralph Fogg, of Salem and afterwards citizen and skinner of London.

BARTOLE.

William Bartole, of Crewkerne, Co. Somerset, yeoman: 9 May, 1641 proved 3 Dec., 1641; to Magdalen



Wolvington; Peter Bartole my brother's son, Agnes Bartole my brother's wife, Thomas Bartole my brother's son, John Bartole my brother's son, Ann Hare my brother's daughter, Rachel Browne my sister's daughter; sister Jane Barker's children at Hemmington; residue to William Bartole my brother's son. [*Evelyn, L. 149.*]

The above may lead to investigations which will throw light on the ancestry of John Bartoll of Marblehead.

BARTRAM.

Robert Bartram, 9 Jan., 1620, proved 12 Apl., 1621; Citizen and Turner of London, parishioner of St. Bridget *alias* St. Bride's; to be buried on north side of church-yard near the brick wall towards the houses. Wives and children deceased. Bro' Esay Bartram "my sword, the hilt cut like snakes;" sis' Mary; unto the poor of the French Church; disobedient son Francis; dau' Hester; the next house northward of the house I dwell in known by the name of the Sign of the Brush; dau' Catherine exec'x. My cosen John de Lannd and loving friend and neighbor Thomas Kidder overseers. [*Consistory, L. 488.*]

Thomas Bartram, 25 Feb., 1624, proved 23 Apl., 1625; Joyner, London. Son Theophilus, minor, god-son of Theophilus Bryrington of Micham, Surrey, wife Cicely, Humphrey Bartram son of Humphrey of Cullompton, Devon. [*Consistory, L. 409.*]

BICKFORD.

William Bickford, Senior, a merchant of Bradford, Devon, in his will written 1642, proved 1646, mentions son William, second son Anthony his son William and dau' Francis, third son Sampson; a bro' John and his eldest



son Walter, a bro' Gregorie and bro' Edmond, dee'd, leaving three children.

Whether the relict of the son William or not, one Mabel Bickford, widow of William, mariner, of Plymouth, Devon, leaves, 15 Feb., 1643, a dau' Silfine Bickford and two (Wootons) children by a former marriage.

[*Twisse, L. 35, 49, 172.*]

BIGG.

Richard Bigge, of Cranebrook, Co. Kent, clothier; 4 Nov., 24th Henry VIII, proved 5 Aug., 1533; son John (in Benenden), sons Robert, Gervase, William, Richard, James, daughters Alice, Katherine and Anne Bigge, wife Johane; Robert Moore of Beninden with me; Gervase Hendley and Walter Hendley overseers.

[*Hogen, L. 5.*]

The above abstract is preserved in the expectation that it will be of use in any further investigation that may be made to ascertain the ancestry of John Bigg, a copy of whose will was printed in full in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 29, p. 236.

BIRCHMORE.

Robert Birchmore, 1 May, 1643, proved 9 May, 1643; Tallow-chandler, London; two dau's Elizabeth and Eve, son Anthony, witness, John Horne, scrivener.

BORDMAN.

Andrew Bordman, of Cambridge, baker; will of 10 February, 1616, proved 19 April, 1617; eldest son Richard (under twenty-one years of age); sons Andrew,



Thomas and William and wife Rebecca ; my house which I purchased of Thomas Reade, of Cambridge, carpenter.

[*Weldon, L. 31.*]

The above testator was undoubtedly the father of William Bordman, of Cambridge, in New England, who came over in the ship John of London, in 1638, was steward of Harvard College, and died in Cambridge 25 March, 1685, aged seventy-one years. His son, Andrew Bordman, was steward of the college, and died 15 July, 1687, aged forty-two years.

Mrs. Rebecca Bordman, widow of the testator, took for a second husband Stephen Day, a locksmith of Cambridge, England, who coming over to New England, with his wife and step-son, William (as above) became the earliest printer on this side of the ocean (says Savage), and died 22 December, 1668. His wife had died 27 October, 1659.

BRADSTREETE.

Robert Bradstreete, of London, grocer ; 28 Sept., 1624, proved 25 Oct., 1624 ; uncle Simon Bradstreete of London, grocer, brother Henry Bradstreete, haberdasher, of London, brother Samuel Bradstreete, Christopher Gerwen merchant tailor of London, overseer. [*Byrde, L. 83.*]

BRAY.

William Bray, of Regilwarde (near Sutton) ; 13 Oct., 1549, proved 10 June, 1557 ; church of St. Andrew ; wife Elyn, Robert Bray and his four sisters that I have by Elyn my wief, Marget, Ellen, Jone and Jone my daughters ; to Elizabeth Bray ; my son Giles Bray and his sons Mark and William ; to son Robert a house I bought of John Bray. [*Wrastely L. 18.*]

Robert Braye, of Ipswich ; 5 Nov., 1578, proved 5 Dec., 1578 ; wife Alice, son Robert, brother Peter, chil-



dren Alice, John, Christian and Anne; to wife my lighter called the Alice; brother-in-law John Holland.

[*Martyn, L. 46.*]

Robert Braye, of Ipswich (proved 1618); wife Alice with child; kinsman Henry Bray. [*Meade, L. 78.*]

BRIDGES, WOODCOCK AND WASHBOURNE.

Commission issued, 27 October, 1638, to Mary Washborne, grandmother of William, John, Samuel, Daniel, Mary and Sarah Woodcock, children of William Woodcock lately of London, deceased, &c.

[*Admon. Acct. Book.*]

This relates to the ancestry of Mrs. Mary Bridges wife to the Worshipful Capt. Robert Bridges, of Lynn, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, who was freeman 2 June, 1611, representative 1614, speaker of the House 1646, Assistant 1647 to 1656, when he died.

The following extracts, taken from the Court Records and Files of Essex County, throw light upon this matter.

Essex Co. Court held at Ipswich 27 March, 1655. Capt. Robert Bridges Attorney to Mr^{rs} Mary Washborne widdow Administratrix to the estate left by Mr William Woodcocke plf agst Mr Edward Ting Eldar William Colborne Eldar James Penne Mr Thomas Joanes as they are ouersseers to the last will & testament of Capt William Ting in an action of debt of 218£ upon accompt.

They fynd for the plf the debt & damages 215 17 s & costs 22s 8d.

The defendant apeales to the next Court of Assistants. The originall petetion p^r ferd to ye Gen^{ll} Court by Capt Bridges was deliuered in to this Court as evidence & returned back agayne to the Secretary.

In the writ Mr Woodcocke is spoken of as "sometime of London deceased."

The Testimony of Mr^{rs} Mary Bridges.

This Attestant saith y^t shee haueinge had discourse senu all times wth Capt^a Willm Ting deceased concerneinge a debt w^{ch} hee acknowledged (to this Attestant) to bee due to ye estate of her deceased fath^r from him, & shee this Attestant beeing wrott unto by her Granmothr (Mr^{rs} Mary Washbourne) to sollicite the s^d Capt^a Ting to tell her w^t ye just some was (w^{ch} accordingly shee did, but could not



pr vayne wth him therein) yet hee did acknowledge to this Attestant y^t y^e designe uppon w^{ch} this debt arose p^{ued} good business, & exp^r st himselfe very willinge to pay y^e s^d debt, But wthall seemed very desirous first to haue a gen^r all discharge from this Attestants Grammoth^r, y^e Reason wheerof (this attestant conceaued by his discourse) was, y^t y^e s^d debt w^{ch} hee owed might not bee disposed of to y^e use of any oth^{rs} then to her flath^{rs} children, for he seemed very desirous & solicitous y^t they only should haue y^e beuifitt of it. And furth^r this Attestant saith, y^t hee y^e s^d Captā Tinge asked her howe many children there were of her flath^{rs} lincinge, & shee this Attestant answered him y^t there were 6 lincinge for ought shee knewe. And y^e s^d Captā Tinge replyed y^t for her comfort there would bee fiftie pounds comeinge to her share. And this Attestant answered y^t shee thought nothinge would bee to her, for shee was disposed of allready, & especially if it should fall into y^e hands of her uncle Herriott Washbourne (hee beinge her Grammoth^{rs} Eldest sonne & like to carry away y^e most of w^t shee had, in case God shall take her away) this is y^e substance of what this Attestant rememb^rs for y^e p^r sent concerninge her discourse of this matter wth Captā Tinge. Witness my hand, Mary Bridges.

A Declaracion in a case dependinge in Ipswitch Courte Beetweene Captā Robert Bridges, Attorney to M^{rs} Mary Washbourne, Adm^{is}-tratrix to y^e Estate lefte by M^r William Woodcocke Late of London mar^{et} deceased plt & M^r Edw. Tinge wth y^e rest of y^e o^r seers of y^e Will of Captā William Tinge Late of Boston deceased defts.

The s^d Robert Bridges declareth.

That in, or about y^e yeare of or Lord 1638 y^e s^d M^r Willm Woodcocke made an adventure in ptnershipp wth Captā Willm Tinge in y^e Shipp Expediçion to y^e Barbados, whoe, as hee first communicated y^e designe to y^e s^d Captā Tinge, soe hee comitted y^e whole trust, and managinge thereof unto him, y^e s^d M^r Woodcocke wholly omittinge, (for ought e^r could bee found in any of his books or wrighteings) y^e chargeinge of Captā Tinge wth his halfe share in y^e s^d designe. The reason wheereof, y^e Plantiffe conceiues uppon good ground, to bee y^e Lords frowneinge puidence uppon his estate, w^{ch} did in a sort force him to repose much confidence in y^e fidelitie and Godlynes of y^e s^d Captā Tinge, as one from whome hee might assuredly expect a just acc^o att all times. Nowe (if it please this honored Courte) soe it was, y^t whilst this buisnes was under y^e managinge & trust of y^e s^d Captā Tinge, & beefore any accompt of retarnes were b^y him ginen, unto y^e s^d M^r Woodcocke, It pleased y^e Lord to take him away about y^e eygth or eleuenth day of Octobr 1638, whose Estate & books of Acc^o were lefte in much confusion. Nowe soe it was, y^t (amongst



oth^r Creditors) hee died in debt, some hundreds of pounds unto his moth^r in Lawe, y^e aboue menconed Mr^s Mary Washbourne, (nowe aboue 70 yeares of age) & shee haueinge a maternall affection towards his parentlesse children, (to whome shee is a Granmother) tooke uppon her y^e trouble of an Admi^stratrix unto y^e estate, y^e w^{ch} hath not (as shee informes) p^d her arears by much. And whiles matters stood thus, under troublesome agitacons (concerneinge y^t little estate y^t was lefte) beetweene y^e s^d Admi^stratrix & other Creditors y^e s^d Capt^a Tinge wth his family, remoues from ould Eng^la hether wthout giueinge y^e least knowledge of y^e s^d buisnes (lefte him in trust by y^e s^d Mr Woodcocke) unto y^e s^d Admi^stratrix (y^e reasons whereof were best knowne to himselfe). Nowe, after hee had bin heere sear all yeares (haueinge buried his wife) hee tooke a voyage for Eng^la in one of those two shippes y^t were cast away uppon y^e Spanish Coaste (whereof Capt^a Hawkins was one). But y^e Lord spareinge Capt^a Tinge from y^e eminent daynger hee did (after his arivall in England) discover to y^e s^d admi^stratrix y^t hee had a debt in his hands due unto y^e estate of y^e s^d Mr Woodcocke, yet never would tell her w^t y^e some was, and yet gaue her good incorragem^t to confide in his faithfullnesse y^t it should bee p^d her, & as a pledge thereof & for her incorragem^t to expect y^e residue, he then p^d her a small pte of it, wthall tellinge her y^t in regard of his greate Losse goeing for England, hee could not then conveniently pay her any more. After Capt^a Tinge had beene some time in Eng^la, hee returned heth^r agayne, and then y^e admi^stratrix wrott to him, yeare after yeare, to desire him to send her w^t was justly due to her, & after 2 or 3 yeares y^t hee had bin heere hee p^d her anothe^r pte of y^e debt, by y^e way of Barbados, & some pte alsoe of y^e debt hee p^d by her order to my selfe, all w^{ch} is very short, by a considerable some, of w^t is justly due of y^e principall (as y^e acc^o will make appeare), &c., &c.

ffor Mr Edw. Tinge these present att his howse in Newe England.

Loueinge ffreind,

I doe understand by my sonne Bridges, y^t y^e Lord hath beene pleased to take away my deare friend yor Broth^r Capt^a Tinge, there was some acc^o beetweene hini & my sonne Woodcocke, w^{ch} if y^e Lord had spared him Life, I make noe question but hee would a cleared. And nowe seeinge it is soe y^t hee hath lefte soe faithfull a freind, as yor selfe, onrseer of his estate, for to see his just debts sattisfied, I make noe doubt, but you will take such order whereby I may receaue y^t w^{ch} is due to my sonne Woodcock, from yor bro: Capt^a Tinge, I beeinge admi^stratrix, for y^e good of his Childrⁿ, there is many of them to bee set forth into y^e world, one y^t is newly a freeman, & another w^{ch} is a souldier in Ireland, & a daughter w^{ch} is



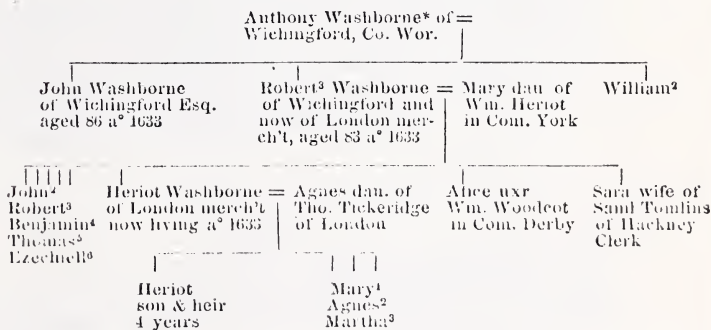
married in Ireland, becsids & they haue bin at charge bringinge upp, therefore I should desire you to pay unto my sonne Bridges yt money web is beehind, wth ye pflitts beelongeinge to ye estate of my sonne Woodcock, I haue giuen him power by Lre of Attorney for to receaue ye same, & to giue a Release & an acquittance, I haue alsoe sent you a certificate under ye hands of two Notary publique, whoe I caused purposely to serch ye register of the p^r rogatine office, whoe hath certified under theire hands ye truth of ye Admi'straçon, I haue reced. of yor bro. in his life time, 50£ by bill of Exco. & 20£ ye Captā p^d mee himsele when hee was in London, & 20£ my sonne Bridges Reced. of him by my order, web comes to in all, 90£, web is all I reced. of him. It is a greate while since it should haue bin pd therefore I desire you to pay it forthwth to my sonne Bridges, & to pay him Consideraçon for ye forbearance of ye some as is meete. Thus wth my Louinge Comendaçon. to yor selfe, to yor Bro. Ting's Children, wth my prayers to Allmighty God for them, I rest

Yor Loueinge freind unknowne,

Mary Washbourne.

Northall febr. ye 18th, 1653.

The following pedigree appears in Harleian MS. 1476, fol. 97.
Visitation of London, 1633-1634.



* Burke, in his Dictionary of the Landed Gentry (under Kyrle), says of this family that it "was of knightly degree previous to the reign of Edward III, and in point of descent ranked with the most ancient houses of the kingdom. It derived its name from the hamlet of Washbourne or Wasseborne, in Worcestershire, where at the earliest period of its history we find it located. The Washbournes flourished here till the commencement of the fifteenth century, when John Washbourne (great grandson of Sir Roger Washbourne, of Washbourne), marrying the heiress of John Pober, of Wychenford, in Worcestershire, his son, Norman Washbourne, retired to his mother's estate, at Wychenford, where his descendants continued to reside for many generations."



BRISCO.

Richard Brisco, son of Philip of Chipping Barnet, Kent, nuncupative will spoken to John son of Ralph Brisco "now in Brasile part of America under command of the Hollander," 1640; sister Alice Horsell wife of Walter. [Twisse, *L. 161.*]

CALEF.

Jerome Calfe, of Stansted, Co. Suffolk, clothier; 11 Jan'y, 1640, proved 24 March, 1640; to brother Joseph house and land, &c., he to pay unto Robert Calf my brother the some of one hundred pounds, &c., in six months; brother Edward, and Jerome my brother William's son. [Wood, *L. 43.*]

It will be noticed that Robert Calfe or Calef, of Roxbury, had sons Robert, Joseph and Jeremiah (equivalent to Jerome), which makes this will worth the saving, as perhaps furnishing a clew in the further tracing of this family. From Matthew A. Stickney, Esq., who has looked up the history of the Calef Family in this country, we learn that Robert Calef and his sons here were clothiers.

CASIL.

Laurence Cash, of St. Giles, without Cripplegate, London, gentleman; proved 1612-13; children of brother William Cash. [Capell, *L. 119.*]

CHAMPERNON.

The following memoranda refer to the family and ancestry of Capt. Francis Champernon, of Kittery, Portsmouth and York.

William Champnour, armiger, of (Modbury (Co. Devon); will (in Latin) 6 Oct., 1464, proved 21 Nov.,



1464; wife Elizabeth, son and heir John Champnon, brother Thomas Champnon. [Godyn, L. 7.]

Sir Philip Champernon, of Modburie; 1 Aug., 37th Henry VIII, proved 5 Feb'y, 1545; Sir John Champernon my father; wife Katherine and Sir Edmunde, her father; son Arthur; Katherine late the wife of John Champernon, my son and heir deceased; daughter Katherine Champernon (sic). [Alden, L. 3.]

Arthur Champernowne, of Dartington Knight; (long will) 29 March, 1578, proved 19 April, 1578; to Sir John Gilbert, knight, Edward Semore, Philip Cole and John Heale, esquires, in Trust to pay debts, &c., and to the use of Gawine Champernowne my son and heir apparent; next to Philip, then Charles, then George, then Edward Champernowne, my sons, then to my heirs, &c. [Langley, L. 16.]

Gawine Champernowne, of Dartington, Esq., 20 May, 1588, proved 3 April, 1592; brother Edward; to Elizabeth, Marie, Katherine, Ursula, Francis, Joane and Susan Champernowne, my daughters, all my marriage monoie dewe unto me and w^{ch} I oughte to have from the Countee and Countesse of Mongomerie; son Arthur; cosin Richard Champernowne, Esq.; brother M^r Edward Seymour; cosen Richard Carewe of Anthonie, Esq.; cosen George Carewe; cosen M^r Anthonie (or Arthoure) Champernowne; S^r Francis Drake and M^r John Heale. Codicil made Thursdaie the sixteenth daie of March aboute Mid-nighte 1591; wife with child. [Harrington, L. 36.]

The accompanying pedigree, gathered from various sources, will serve to show the illustrious ancestry of Capt. Champernon, and to indicate his relationship to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, who had grant of the first patent for planting an English Colony in America, and who first set up the English colors in evidence of sovereignty at St. Johns, New



Foundland, to Sir Walter Raleigh, the most brilliant and versatile man of his time, who planted the ill-fated colony at Roanoke, to Raleigh Gilbert, Esq., who was admiral on the Popham Expedition, and to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who continued the work of colonizing our Northeastern Coast.

CHEVER.

Henry Chever, of West Lavington, Co. Wilts, clothier, died 20 Nov., 30th Elizabeth (sic); Inquisition taken at Marlborough 1 June, 30th Elizabeth; seized of lands, &c., in hamlet and tything of Comerford and Stockfield within the parish of Calne; by his deed dated 27 June, 17th Elizabeth, he had granted to Roger Chever his son and to his heirs male, &c., &c.; and failing such issue then to Jeremiah Chever, younger son of said Henry and his heirs male, and failing them, then to Robert Chever son and heir of said Henry and his heirs male. Henry Chever died (as above) and Robert Chever, his son and heir, was more than forty years old at taking of the Inquisition.
[*Inq. p. m. Virtute Officii 30 Eliz., 2d Bundle, No. 107.*]

CHOATE.

Matthew Choate, has livery of tenement in Birdbrooke, Co. Essex, that had been his brother Joseph's, 25 Nov.
[*10th Charles 1st Part, No. 5, Fine Rolls.*]

Besides the above, the names of John Choate and Joseph Choate, both of Co. Essex, were noticed in the Calendar of Chancery Inq. p. m., 7th of Charles. The ancestor of the Choate Family of Essex County, Massachusetts, is supposed to have come from the northern part of Co. Essex, England.

COFFIN.

William Coffin, of Compton Chamberlain, Co. Wilts; proved 1617; sons Anthony and Nicholas.

[*Weldon, L. 105.*]



Considerable material was gathered illustrating the history of the principal family of Collfyns, of Portledge or Portlynch; but nothing was found to show any definite relationship between them and the family seated about Plympton and Brixton, whence came Tristram Coffyn, Esq., ancestor of the Collin family of New England, with the exception that Richard Collfyn, of Portlynch, Esq., was shewn by Inquisition (1st, 2d and 3d of Philip and Mary) to have been seized of lands &c. in Plymton, among other places.

COLLINS.

Francis Colynge, the elder, citizen and fishmonger of London; 14 May, 1623, proved 19 Oct., 1624; wife Margaret, children now unmarried, viz.: Gabriel, Francis, Barbara and Jane; two daughters married, Mary Powell and Ann Pytt; sons-in-law Philip Powell and Moses Pytt; youngest son Francis residuary legatee.

[*Byrde, L. 91.*]

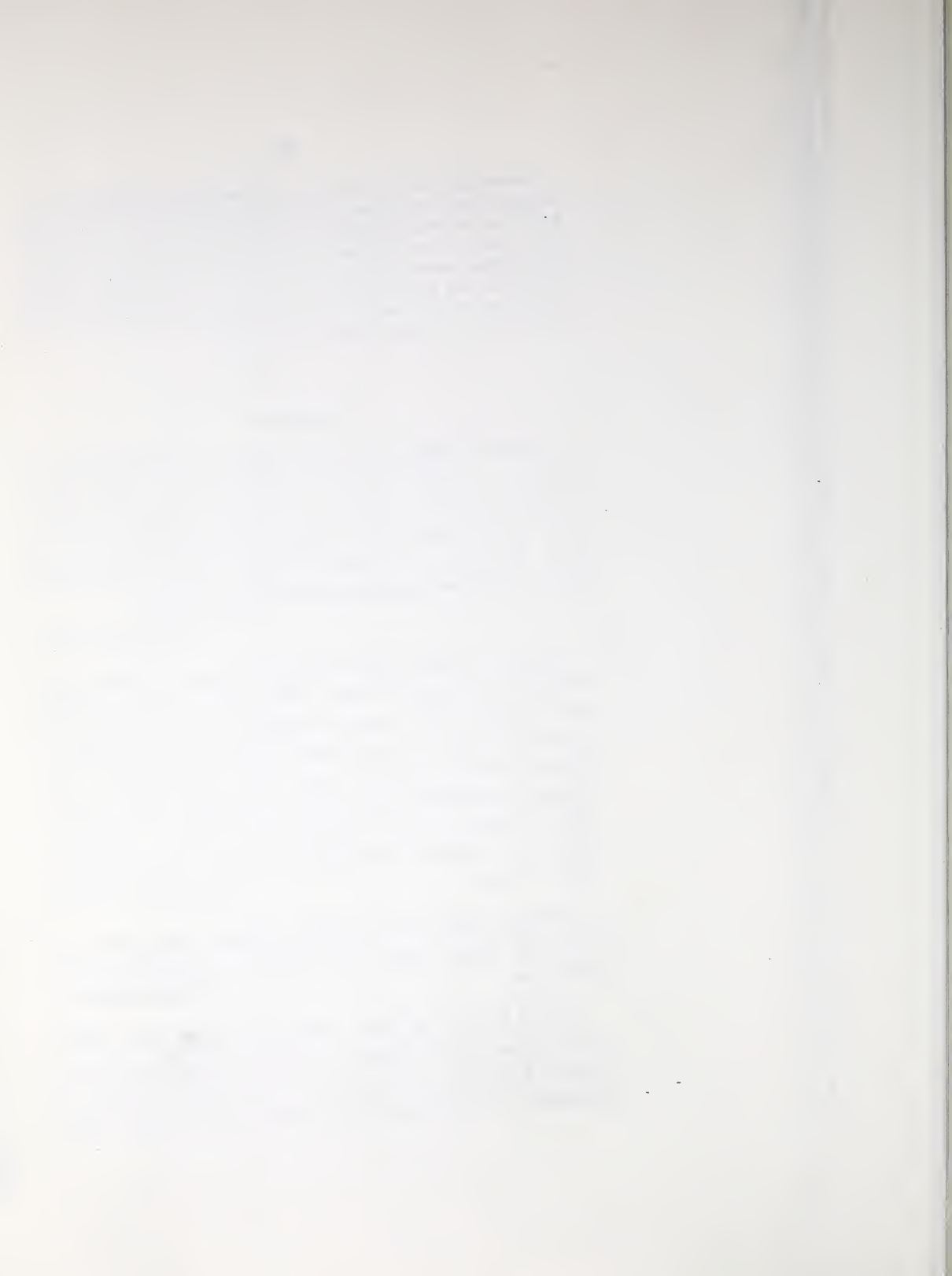
Richard Collins (alias Deane), yeoman, Hambledon, Bucks; will signed 15 Sep., 1639; proved 9 May, 1640; bro' George Deane, poor of Chapple, parish of Lewknor, parish of Fyngest, sons Thomas and George, dau's Price, Keene, Dorfold; Francis, dau' of my son Francis; bro' George's sons Robert and John and his dau' Wise; Elinor wife of Robert Deane; Susanna wife of David Gibbins; son-in-law Thomas Dorfold, sole executor; Raphael Robinson, witness.

[*Coventry, L. 72.*]

Philipp Collin alias Collyn; citizen and grocer of London; father Philip, bro' Henry and children, bro' Lawrence.

[*Reference lost.*]

Daniel Collins, 20 Nov., 1639, proved 30 Oct., 1643; to be buried in the Parish of St. Peter the Poor, Broad street (London), where my wife lies buried; parish of Bramford (?) where I was born and my father lieth



buried ; Braintree, Essex where my mother lieth buried ; sister Katherine Francknell ; nephew Samuel Collins ; bro' Samuel Collins, vicar of Braintree, his five children ; niece Sibill Linch ; to Nathaniel Beadle the lease of the Dolphin ; my nephew John Beadle and his ch'n ; cousin Michael Powell, his wife, and his daughter Abigaell ; to cousin Bowles, his wife ; Samuel Thompson son of my sister Tomson ; to Edward Collins now in New England ; to his daughter Sible ; to his other three sons Daniel, John and Samuel ; wife of John Russell and her ch'n ; wife of cousin Markham ; John Collins ; Samuel Pordage ; my partner John Cory ; William Cory ; John Bu(x)ton ; Clement Palgrave ; my five maid-servants, Katherine Scott, Benjaby Wilborne, Lidia, Mary and Jane ; sister Chiball ; bro' and sis' Crabtree ; sister Pordage ; brother Francknell his son Thomas and his dau' Elizabeth ; sister Katherine Francknell and nephew Samuel Collins exec's. (John ?), Phisick and Samuel Pordage overseers ; signed 9 June, 1643. [*Twisse, L. 80, Commissary Ct. Reg.*]

This interesting will mentions many names familiar to the ears of Massachusetts antiquaries. John and Nathaniel were family names among the Beadles of Salem, Nathaniel and his kinsman Thomas Beadle both being innholders, as we gather from the will that Nathaniel was in old Essex. Michael Powell was at Dedham (Massachusetts Bay) 1639, with wife Abigail, removed to Boston 1647 and taught in the new church there before the settlement of a minister, and without ordination, for which he made an apology to the authorities. He died Dec. or Jan., 1672-3, aged sixty-seven years. His daughter Elizabeth was married 23 Aug., 1659, to Richard Hollingsworth, of Salem, and an elder daughter, Sarah, was probably one of the many wives of Timothy Dwight. The "cousin Bowles his wife" may have been Dorothy, the first wife of Elder John Bowles of Roxbury, who married 2d, Elizabeth, daughter of Elder Isaac Heath, the dear friend of the apostle Eliot, and 3d, Sarah, widow of Francis Chickering, and, before him, of John Sibley, whose daughter Sarah was the first wife of Timothy Dwight above named. Could the "sister Tomson" have been Abigail the wife of the Rev^d William Thompson, of Braintree, Mass.? Edward Collins (named in the will) was a

prominent citizen of Cambridge, in New England, where he was deacon of the church, and afterwards at Charlestown, where he died 9 April, 1689, aged eighty-six years. He bought Governor Cradock's plantation at Medford and sold sixteen hundred acres of it to Richard Russell, and other portions to Deacon Thomas Willis, of Medford, and others. His daughter Sibyl became the wife of the Rev^d John Whiting, and, of the three sons mentioned, Daniel lived at Konningsburg in Prussia; John (Harvard Coll.—1649) went to Edinburgh, was chaplain to Monk, afterwards a minister in Edinburgh and then in London, where he died 3 Dec., 1687; and Samuel lived in Scotland for some years. [Savage.] The Rev^d John Beadle succeeded to the rectory of Barnstone in May, 1632, at the intercession of his kinsman, the vicar of Braintree. The latter retained his living at Braintree until his death, 2 May, 1657. His son Samuel Collins, Doctor of Physick, served about nine years as principal physician to the Czar of Russia, and died at Paris, 26 Oct., 1670, in the fifty-first year of his age.

CONVERSE.

Thomas Converse, of West Mersey, Co. Essex; 13 Nov., 1640, proved 3 June, 1641; to be buried in West Mersey in the Chancell nere to my predecessors; uncle John Converse and his four children, Mary the eldest; John Harris of East Mersey; Faith Harris of West Mersey; Edward Harris of East Mersey; Bridget Hall; Thomas Harris the younger of East Mersey; my uncle Essex' three daughters; four children of Ralph Far of Fingringhow lately deceased; my four sisters, Mary wife of John Smith, Anne Flirgant, widow, Elizabeth wife of Joseph Mosse and Frances Converse, spinster; lands in Bentley Magna. [Evelyn, L. 72.]

COTTON.

William Cotton, citizen and draper of London; 25 June, 5th James, proved 27 April, 1608; lands, &c., in Salop and Stafford, also messuage or wharf called Gallye Keye, in a place called Petty Wales in Thames Streete,



London, parish of All Saints Barking; eldest son Rowlande Cotton's now wife Lueye; my now dwelling house called the Redde Legge in Candwicke Streete at the corner of St. Michaells Lane, London; second son William Cotton; tenement in parish of St. Michaels in Crooked Lane, London; three sons, Richard, Jacob and Joseph Cotton; parish of White Church Salop; brother Allan Cotton, sisters Margaret Edwardes, Alice Clayton, Margerie Pillsworthie and Jone Dewsburie; sisters Jeane, Katherine and Ellyn Cotton; wife's daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth; son Busbridge; cousin Stowell Smithe and his wife; Sir James Deane and Mr Diamons; Jeane and Elnor Convers, daughters to my sister Convers; cousin Thomas Cotton; Elnor Edwardes, daughter to sister Edwardes; David Edwardes and his sister Elizabeth; Mr Hugh Brawghton; the children of brother Allayn Cotton; Samuell Cotton and Marie his sister, my brother Rogers children; Mr Forde, Mr Merrick, William Harwoode my servant, Edward Clearke my prentice; my sister Fishe and her husband; my sister Veale and her husband; my brother Catlyn and his wife; cousin George Huchson; John Tailor, Thomas Andrewes, Robert Stubbs, and Thomas Bennion; cousin Hill and his wife; cousin Margaret White; cosin Francys; cousin Thomas Cotton's sister; Mr Langley, Mr Spike and Mr Keble; son Rowland and brother Allaine Cotton executors. William Cotton, jr., wit. [Windebancke, L. 27.]

CURWEN.

Richard Curwen, citizen and Merchant taylor of London; 24 Oct., 1593; proved 17 Nov., 1593; children John, Elizabeth, Christopher and Henry (all under 23); to John all such legacies as were given to me by the last will of Joane Tyas, widow dec'd; residue to wife Ann, executrix. [Commissary Reg., B. 18, L. 125.]



Edmond Curwyne, of London, Iremonger; 15 April, 22d of Henry VIII, proved 4 Dec., 1531; to be buried in the vestry of St. Sepulchre without Newgate; wife Felix, sons Robert and William, daughter Elizabeth; wife's father and mother John Giles and Alice his wife.

[*Thower, L. 11.*]

Cuthbert Curwen, of New Windsor, Co. Berks., gentleman; 21 Aug., 1644, proved 16 Jan'y, 1644; wife Susan and children Patricius, Marie and Susanna Curwen, and the child my wife is great with; my brother Peter Curwen; sister Mrs. Audery Hussey wife of Mr Robert Hussey; sister Bridget Curwen; Mary and Elizabeth Pym, daughters of Mr John Pym, citizen and draper of London (referring to legacy of) my father Mr Francis Curwen, late citizen and founder of London, deceased; my aunt Lucas; uncle Henry Glover; cosin Nicholas Curwen that now liveth in my house; sisters in law Mistress Woodward, Mrs Nutt, Mrs Wilmer and Mrs Anne Woodward; brothers in law Thomas Woodward Esq., George Nutt, gentleman, Robert Hussey, citizen and salter of London and my own brother Peter Curwen, Executors; brother in law Mr Thomas Wilmer of Chigwell, Co. Essex, gentleman, and Mr George Curwen, citizen and draper of London, overseers. [*Rivers, L. 30.*]

George Curwen (1606-8); sons George and William, brother Christopher Curwen; a Cuthbert Curwen mentioned.

[*Yorkshire Wills, B. 30, L. 186.*]

DANIEL.

Stephanus Danyell, de Kyngeston Peuerell in Com. Wiltes, 11 March, 1488, proved 19 July, 1488, mentions brothers John, William and Richard, sons Thomas, John, Alexander and Thomas jun^r, and wife Elena.

[*Milles, L. 11.*]



Steven Danyell, of the parish of Charnemouth, 31 Jan'y, 1504, proved 9 Feb'y, 1504:—wishes to be buried in "Ladys Ile" of church at Kings Lyme, gives legacies to wife and children (without naming them) to every child of William Selwood and every child of John Rawleye, the residue to Richard Daniell his father:—John Takyll and William Selwood to be executors.

[*Holgrave, L. 26.*]

Another will of the same, proved 8 April, 1505, gives legacy to his father and residue to wife, Alys, and children, and mentions a sister Alys Danyell.

[*Holgrave, L. 31.*]

Alys Danyell, of Charnemowthe, in the diocese of Sarū, in Clene wydowhode; 1 May, 1506, proved 22 May, 1506; makes bequest to the Ladys Chapel parish of Lyme Regis, refers to will of her husband, Steven Danyell, mentions her kinswomen Margery Jyne, Margery Paulis and Isabel Andrew, son Henry (whom she wishes to become a "prest") and all her children:—John Takyll to be one of the Executors:—Richard Danyell a witness.

[*Adene, L. 7.*]

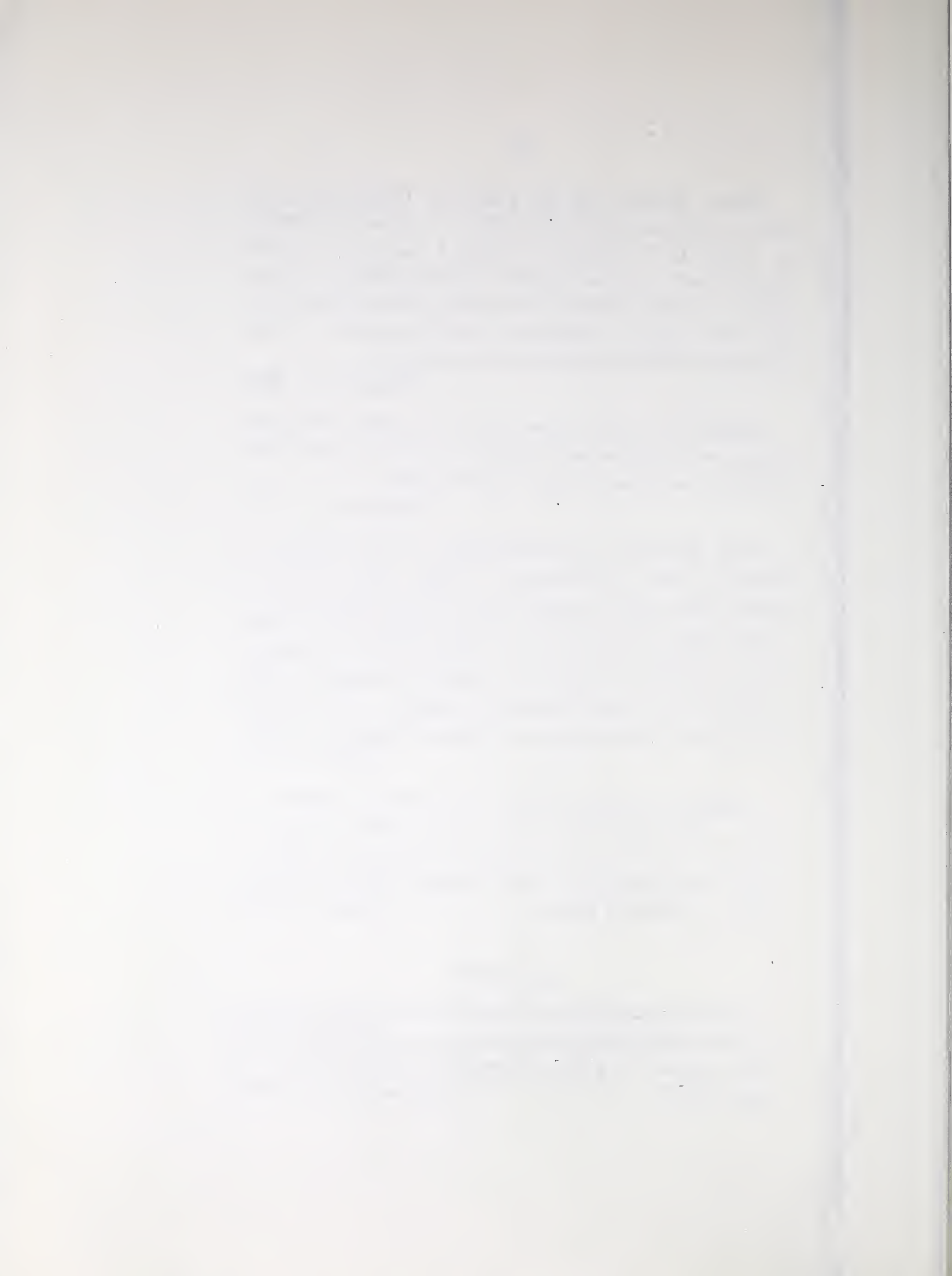
William Daniell, of Iden, Co. of Sussex, yeoman; 2 Nov., 1613, proved 24 March, 1613; mentions Mary, his daughter by his first wife (not yet twenty-one years of age), wife Mildred and three youngest children Stephen, Alice and Mildred Daniell.

[*Lawe, L. 25.*]

DAVISON.

Emanavit Commissio &c. Mariæ Davison uxori—Davison, in ptibus ultramarinis modo comorantis, creditoris Henrici Casse nuper in ptibus ultramarinis celebis defuncti (2 July, 1632).

[*Admon. Acct. Book.*]



DERBY.

Roger Derby,—will 1 Feb'y, 1509, proved 4 May, 1510. He wishes to be buried in the parish church yard of St. John Baptist in Burford, Co. of Lincoln; names wife Johanna and speaks of sons and daughters, minors, without naming them. [*Bennett, L. 28.*]

Thomas Darby, of Walsoken, Co. Norfolk, husbandman;—will 30 Dec., 1556, proved 2 Feb'y, 1556; bequeathes money to be spent for prayers for the souls of Thomas Darbye and Johane his wife and for William Raynold; mentions Agnes Darby, brother William's daughter; sister Agnes Browne, wife's sister Elizabeth Roo, John Darbye and Agnes "my" wife.

[*Wrastely, L. 4.*]

Roger Derby, of Slonell, Co. Worcester, yeoman;—will 21 Feb'y, 1586, proved 15 Nov., 1588;—mentions second son Thomas, an apprentice in London; third son Roger to have lands in old Swinford, Co. Worcester; son and heir William; daughter Alice; youngest son Richard; wife Mary; witnesses John Younge, Edward Scarlett, Thomas Ebons.

[*Leicester, L. 7.*]

DOWNING.

Francis Downing, 4 May, 1619, proved 11 May, 1619; bro' John, sis' Catherine Woodcocke, sis' Jane Cobbidge, sis' (Amni?) Gauthrope, bro' James and his ch'n, wife Mary and child unborn.

[*Consistory, L. 270.*]

DRAPER.

Matthew Draper, alderman of Boston (1595), son of Richard, has sons Richard, Matthew and Nicholas.

[*Scott, L. 3.*]



EDES.

Henry Edes, of Bocking, the elder, Co. Essex; 20 Dec., 1597, proved 3 March, 1597; wife Mary, sons Henry, John, Jeremy, Thomas, Peter; Henry son of son Henry; Organ (?) Edes; brother John. [*Lewyn, L. 23.*]

EVANCE AND JEFFERAY.

In the hunt after the ancestry of Capt. Francis Norton, of Charlestown, among the English Archives, there was borne in mind a possible clew found in the (printed) Records of Plymouth Colony (Vol. I, pp. 121-125) in which Mr. John Evance, of Quilpiock or Quinipick (now New Haven), Connecticut, calls Mrs. Mary Norton of Charlestown "sister," 23 June, 1640, and, again, speaks of his brother Norton and his brother Mansfield; and Mr. Arthur Mansfield, citizen and haberdasher of London, in 1639, calls Mr. Evance brother and, again, brother-in-law. It was to be hoped that the Probate of Arthur Mansfield, or, still more likely, of the father or mother of Mr. Evance, would throw light on this inter-relationship.

To the friendly courtesy of I. C. C. Smith, Esq., of the Department for Literary Enquiry in the Principal Registry of Probate, Somerset House, London, we are indebted for memorandum of the grant of administration 9 March, 1646-7, on the estate of *Arthur Mansfield*, of St. Martin, Ludgate, to Francis Woolley, next of kin, during the minority of Nathaniel and Elizabeth the children of the deceased. No further information was obtained about him or his family.

A persistent and painstaking search was made among the records of probate of individuals bearing the name of Evance or Evans, and at last our diligence was rewarded by the discovery of the will of—

Hugh Evans (as the Index gives it, but his own signature seems to have been Hughe Evance), citizen and clothworker of London, 15 March, 1635, with a codicil made 21 March, 1635, proved 28 March, 1636. To his wife Audry he bequeathed lands and tenements in Billerike, Co. Essex, for term of life, and then to his brother Richard Turnor, cozen Edward Humnywood and sonnes in law Barnabas Meayre, Matthew Andrewes and Arthur Mansfield, in trust, &c., &c., to be divided into nine parts, of which two parts were to be given to son John Evance and the other seven parts to sons Daniel, William and Thomas and to daughters Sarah Andrewes, Mary Meayre, Elizabeth Mansfield and Susan Evance. He speaks of himself as dwelling in the parish of St. Michael in Querne, London. He mentions houses and lands in Southwark, Surrey, given to his wife and her heirs by her mother Mrs. Audrey Jeffry,—also mentions a composition and agreement made (or to be made) with his brother Thomas Jeffery. His daughter Sarah Andrewes, it seems, had four children, one of them named Matthew; daughter Elizabeth Mansfield had one son, Nathaniel. He speaks of brother Roger Evance, "if alive," and his son, of sister — Sorrell, sister Mercer and her son and her two daughters. He has twenty pounds due to him from "my lady Stramford." He gives ten pounds apiece to brother-in-law Richard Turnor and Nathaniel Hawes and son-in-law Barnabas Meayre; to brothers John Baker, Richard Turnor, Christopher Robottom, John Stackhowse and William Gouffe and every of their wives, and to William Jeffery ten shillings "to by them rings," and to Ezekias Woodward, and to cosen John Bayly for his son John Baylie and cosen Bayly's daughter "that I was witness unto," and cosen Sarah Lewes, the Wor, Doctor Warde, and Mr. Dugard of Sidney College in Cambridge, Mr. Launce, Doctor Gouge, Mr. Chibballs, Mr. Culvar-



well, Mr. Hughs, Mr. Simmons and Mr. Davis, ministers in the city of London. He also makes bequests to John Cranmore and his wife and his son Robert and his three other children, to "my" servant Sarah, to goodman Porter, to goodwife Evans the washer, goodman Newell, Robert Pitcher and Jonas, to Mr. Baker the Pallatine minister and Mr. Coventry that was sometime a mercer, to a widow in Dr. Whitins alms houses "w^{ch} Mrs. Boothby knowes," to Alice Morris, to widow Smith, to John Spence or "lyinge in the entrey of St. Martins church," to goodwife Cossens &c. "If Barnabas Meayre have a child" &c. &c.

[*Pile, L. 32.*]

Audrey Evance, of London, widow, made her will 11 Sept., 1651, proved 25 Oct., 1651; mentions son in law Mr. John Baker, son John Evance, her late daughter Sarah Andrews, sons Daniel Evance and his wife Hannah and Thomas Evance and his wife Mary, son in law Mr. Barnabas Maire and Mary his wife and John Baker and Susan his wife, son Daniel's four children, Hugh, Martha, Christian and Hannah, grandchildren Samuel, Joseph, Theophilus and Sarah Andrews and Nathaniel Mansfield. She appoints her son John Evance and her kinsman Mr. Tempest Milner executors.

[*Grey, L. 184.*]

The above wills, if they throw no light, as yet, on the Norton relationship, do convey, as will be seen, a good deal of information about the family of Mr. John Evance, of New Haven, who, we are informed by Savage, was one of the most wealthy inhabitants, had Daniel, bapt. 15 March, 1646, Mary, who died 1650, and Stephen, born 21 April, 1652, probably went home, certainly was in London 1656, according to his friend Gov^r Eaton's will, and whose widow Susanna was married, at London, to Henry Hatsell. It must have been his will then of which we have the following abstract:—

John Evance, of London (Aldermanbury) merchant, 13 Dec., 1660, proved 2 May, 1661, mentions wife Susanna, houses and lands in the Borough of Southwark

and parish of Newington, Surrey, son Daniel, son John (to whom he bequeathes his seal ring), son Stephen and son Thomas. [May, L. 71.]

In Le Neve's Knights (P. 435) account is given of *Sir Stephen Evance*, said to be son of — Evance of New England in America, who was a citizen and goldsmith of London, was knighted at Kensington 14 Oct., 1690, failed in business, shot himself, dying unmarried, was found, after all, to have left, after payment of debts, a good estate, which went to his niece Hester wife of Sir Caesar Child, baronet. By the same authority we are informed that a sister of Sir Stephen Evance became the wife, first, of John Child, and, secondly, of — Good-yere; that by the former she had a daughter, Hester, who was married to Sir Caesar Child, of Co. Essex, living at Cleybury in the Parish of Barking in 1718.

The mention by Mr. Hugh Evance of his wife's mother led to the looking up of her will, of which the following abstract is given:—

Awdrey Jefferay, of London, widow of William Jefferay, late of Chittingleigh in the County of Sussex, gentleman, and daughter and heiress of Thomas Hervy, late of London, grocer, and of Alice his wife, who was daughter and heiress of John Kellett and of Joane his wife, makes her will 1 April, 1626, and a codicil 10 Dec., 1627, proved 27 Jan'y, 1635 (sworn to in June, 1634). She makes bequests to the President and Governors of Christ Hospital, to her sons Thomas and William Jefferay, and sons in law John Baker (and daughter Joane his wife), and Richard Turner; a sum for the relief of daughter Elizabeth Lewes and the education of her children; son in law William Goffe and daughter Ann his wife; cosen Susan Baylie, now wife of John Bayley and her daughter



Mary; mentions the poor estate of daughter Goffe and her children; son in law Richard Turner and daughter Alice his wife. To her son Thomas Jefferay she bequeathes her messuage or tenement in Pammyer Alley in the Parish of St. Michael at the Querne, sometime in the occupagon of Robert Salter and before that in the tenure of Jaine Coron, widow, and sometime of Thomas Walker and now in the occupagon of Thomas Croply. To her son William Jeffery she left two houses being part of three tenements aunciently knowne and commonly called by the name of Flower de Luce, which two houses are now in the occupagon of one Walter Davyes, Tayler, and one was lately in the occupagon of Walter Price, and the same two houses are abutting to an Entry leading into a Bakehowse and into a dwelling house of one Edward Jones deceased on the South and the Goeing into a yard or alley called the axe-yard on the North &c. &c., all in the parish of St. George the Martyr, Southwark; and to son William the rest of the said Flower de Luce, sometime in the tenure of one Owen Griffin, a bakehouse lately in the occupagon of the said Edward Jones and an alehouse with the sign of Cordelyon, lately of John Bellamy and afterwards of John Ablen. To daughter Mary Stackhouse she left her three messuages in Blackmanstreet, Newington, Surrey; to daughter Audrey Evans a messuage in Blackman street wherein Robert Clare, Tayler, did sometime inhabit, being before in the occupagon of one John Arnold and afterwards of Richard Salter, and all rooms, buildings &c., lately in the occupagon of Jeffery Hustes als Eustace, lately deceased, situated between another tenement of the testatrix, late in the occupagon of one Philip Greene and now of Thomas Edye or his assigns on the North and a tenement late in the occupagon of John Boswell, chandler, and afterwards of one Florence Barnard, a Maker of Instruments of Musick, on the South



and abutteth on King Street there toward the West; also to said Audrey Evance a garden plot of three acres formerly used for pasture ground, commonly known by the name of Horsemonger Lane, joining to land of John Freene towards the South, land late of Middleton's towards the West, and land belonging to the Hospital of St. Thomas Apostle towards the East. She speaks of Hugh Evance as the husband of her daughter Audrey, who is to pay &c. to Richard Turner at his dwelling house, at the sign of the Golden Key, in Watling Street, London. To Ann Goffe she gave three acres known as little Tuffyn, als Bell Garden, in Newington, &c. She appointed as her executors her son in law Richard Turner and her daughter Alice his wife, and as overseers her sons in law John Baker and Hugh Evance. In the Codicil she mentions John Weller, son of her daughter Susan Weller, the said John having now departed this life,—also son in law John Stackhouse and Mary his wife.

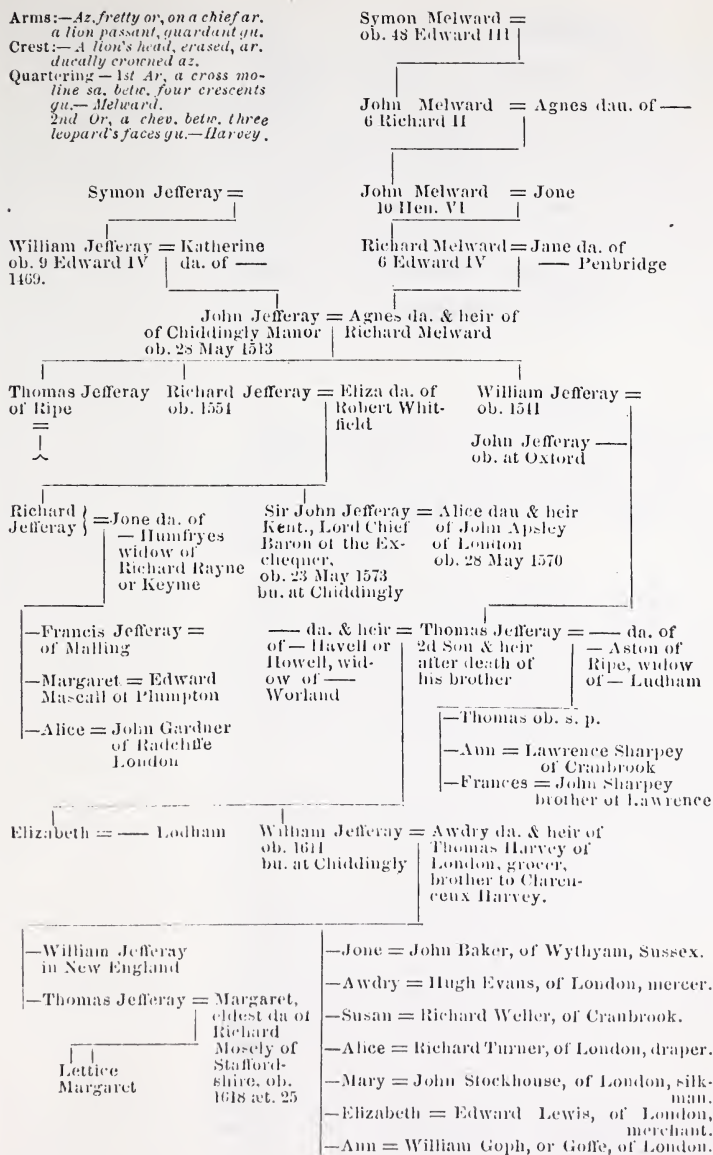
In the administration she is spoken of as lately while she lived of the parish of St. Austin near Pauline Gate London. [*Pile, L. 2.*]

This last will helps us in fixing the ancestry not only of John Evance, but also of William Jeffery, of Weymouth, who is said by Savage to have settled on the shores of Massachusetts Bay before even Endicott's Colony was planted, and from whom Manchester is thought to have derived its old name of Jeffry's Creek. He died at Newport, 2 Jan'y, 1675, and in his will, of 8 Dec., 1674, refers to his mother Audry Jeffery, late of Chittingly, Co. Sussex, and mentions wife Mary, eldest daughter Mary, wife of John Green, of Newport, son Thomas, daughters Sarah (wife of James Barker), Priscilla and Susanna, and John and Daniel Gould, brothers of his wife.

The following pedigree, taken from Berry's *Sussex Pedigrees*, shows the ancestry of William Jeffery and his sister Audrey, the mother of John Evance, of New Haven:—



Arms:—*Az. fretty or, on a chief ar. a lion passant guardant gu.*
Crest:—*A lion's head, erased, ar. ducally crowned az.*
Quartering—*1st Ar. a cross moline sa. betw. four crescents gu.*—*Melward.*
2nd Or. a chev. betw. three leopard's faces gu.—*Harvey.*





FIELDER.

Joseph Fielder, Gentleman, Eastmeane, Southampton; 23 Mch., 1640, proved 8 July, 1641; mother surviving, bro' William, sisters Anne, Jane and Constant Fielder and Elizabeth Gardner; uncle Richard Hooke and his wife Joan; cousins, Constant, William, Mary, and Martha Hooke; cousin Eustace Hooke's ch'n; cousin Thomas Fielder of Peterfield; cousin Barbara Tirrell of Winchester and her dau' Francis Tirrell. [*Evelyn, L. 94.*]

FIRMYN.

Giles Firmyn, of Stoke Naland, diocese of Norwich; 4 June, 1597, proved 16 July, 1597; wife Katherine, sons Josias, John, Giles and Henry, daughters Frances Anne and Sara. [*Cobham, L. 67.*]

The above testator was doubtless a relative of Mr. Giles Firmin, "a godly man, an apothecary of Sudbury, in England," who came over to New England, became deacon of the church in Boston, and died 1634. His son Giles, who also came to New England, had matriculated in the University of Cambridge, Dec., 1629, practised as a physician in New England and, about 1644, removed to old England, where, in 1648, he succeeded Ralph Hilles as rector of Shalford, Co. Essex, was ejected in 1662, removed to Ridgwell where "he practised physic for a maintenance and was still a constant and laborious preacher both on the Lord's days and on week days." He died in April, 1699. For an interesting account of him see N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Nos. 20, pp. 47-59 and 25, pp. 52-57.

The following extracts from Essex Co. Deeds may prove of interest in connection with the above:—

B. 12, L. 52. William Goodhne Senr of Ipswich, having "received a letter from my father Watson this yeare 1646 that he hath payd Mr Giles Firmin thirty two pounds for ye house that I live in and the land that belongeth to it six acres more or less as it is bounded by the high way towards ye North and ye land of Mr Wards towards the East and ye land of Thomas Howletts towards ye South and a brooke towards the West and Norwest being in the Southwest end of Ipswich Towne as we goe to Boston and my father Watson in his letter doth



earnestly desire that I would make this house and land over unto my wife Marjery Goodhue after my death and to my eldest son Joseph Goodhue after my death and his owne mother's death alsoe I haue receiued twenty five.poundes in siluer sent to me by my father Watson for Joseph to purchase some upland and meadow more to lay to this house and land for to make a comfortable liuing for myselfe and for my wife and my eldest son Joseph Goodhue after my death if he liue to marry and to haue children" &c do give &c to son Joseph (the above) together "with a parcell of salt marsh that I bought of Thomas Firman about 22 acres joyning upon ye land of Procters Farne" &c 7 Aug., 1646. Entered Sept. 6, 1697.

Confirmed by an agreement made 13 July, 1666 between Elder Jo'm Whipple Senr and Deacon William Goodhue upon the marriage of Joseph Goodhue with Sarah Whipple.

Ipswich Deeds, B. 1, P. 83. Thomas Firman of Ipswich, Merchant, conveys to John Proctor "my farm house called Thorne hill" and the farm (except twenty two acres) which, from the description, is evidently near Hog Island and abutted on a creek and three rails S. and S. E. and a great creek towards the East; 6-3^{mo} 1647.

The same day he bought of John Proctor a house and twenty acres of land on Mile Brook near Mr. Saltonstall's farm.

B. 1, P. 122. He sells to Ensign Thomas Howlet and William Goodhue twenty two acres, being part of the Farm called Thornhill, 29 Nov., 1647.

B. 1, P. 163. Inventory of the estate of Thomas Firman taken 10-2^{mo} 1648. The Court granteth unto Sarah Firman to administer the goods and chattells of Mr. Thomas Firman her late husband deceased. The Inventory was read and allowed in Court upon the oath of Sarah Firman 13 April, 1648.

There was a Josiah Firmin, at Boston, 1640, and John Firmin, Wintertown, 1630, who, according to Savage, perhaps went home, and came again from Ipswich, in Suffolk, by the Elizabeth 1634, aged 46. They may have been two of the sons of the testator named in the above will. There was also a John Firman, house carpenter, in Newbury about 1680, with wife Elizabeth.

In addition to the foregoing we have the kind permission of Mr. John Ward Dean to publish the following:—

FIRMIN, OF SUFFOLK.

Extracted from the Registry of Wills at Bury St. Edmunds, Co. Suffolk.

John Fyrmyn, of Hartest, Co. Suffolk. Will dated January 20, 1549-50: proved June 4, 1550. Names his wife Agnes, and son Thomas and his daughter Barbara; his (testators) three sons Edmund, Robert and Mylbexe. Daughters Joan and Anne.

Gyles Fyrmyn, of Stoke-by-Nayland, Co. Suffolk. Will dated July 19, 1583; proved April 14, 1584. Names his wife Ann, and son Thomas. Daughter Margaret engaged to be married to testator's servant, Arthur Crane, of Stoke, Blacksmith.

John Fyrmin, of Acton, Co. Suffolk, Yeoman. Will dated, Feb. 16, 1600-1: proved March 14, 1600-1. Desires to be buried in the church of Acton. Bequeaths to his daughter Mary Digbie a house in Ballington, Co. Essex. Daughter Elizabeth Femour. Ann and John Fyrmin children of Clemence Browne. Son-in-law Robert Browne. Daughters in law Elizabeth and Anne Roberts. Calls John Fyrmin his heir. Had a house at Foxearth, Co. Essex. Appoints his son-in-law, Robert Browne executor, and his brother Richard Fyrmin, and his kinsman John Fyrmin, Clerk, supervisors.

Richard Fyrmyn of Sudbury, Co. Suffolk, Gentleman. Will dated Nov. 2, 1614; proved January 9, 1614-15. Bequeaths to the aged and poor of the parish of St. Peters, in Sudbury, 4 acres of land. To the poor people of St. Peters 26 shillings. To the poor of St. Gregory, 20 shillings. To the poor of All Saints 20 shillings. To his wife Margaret certain lands in the parish of St. Gregory, during her life. To the three sons of his brother William Fyrmyn, deceased, £5—each. To the four sons and daughters of his brother Thomas Fyrmyn, deceased,



£5—each. To the three daughters of his brother Nicholas Firmyn £7. 5^s. each. To the two daughters of his brother John Firmyn, deceased, £5—each. To the four children of his sister Joan Chaplyn, deceased, £5—each. To Henry Cooke, his sister's son, £10. To Josias Firmyn, of Nayland, Tanner, £5. To John Firmyn, Clerk, son of John Firmyn of Foxearth, Clerk, his kinsman, twenty marks to help him buy books for his study. To Gyles and Thomas Firmyn, sons of the said Thomas Firmyn, deceased, and to their heirs, after the death of his wife, a close or pasture next adjoining Brackets Bridge; said land to be sold by Giles and Thomas to John Firmyn, testators kinsman, for £40. Legacies to his brother Roger Firmyn and his son Benjamin; to his kinsman John Firmyn of Hadley, Shoemaker; to his kinsman Roger Cooke of Brently; to kinsman Richard Cooke, of Great Henny, in Essex, a house and land in Assington, Co. Suffolk. Brother Nicholas Firmyn. Kinsman Christopher Firmyn of Foxearth. Kinsman Josias Firmyn. Clemence Firmyn alias Cooke, sister of kinsman John Firmyn. To his godson Mr. John Harrison, twenty shillings to preach a sermon at his burial. Gives £10—to be spent upon his friends for a dinner at his funeral. Appoints his kinsman, John Cooke, executor, and his kinsman John Firmyn, Clerk, Supervisor.

Margaret Firmin, of the parish of St. Peter's in Sudbury, widow. Will dated July 10, 1616; proved Oct. 21, 1616. Bequeaths to the poor of St. Peters 20^s. To the poor of St. Gregory, and of All Saints 6^s. 8^d. To her servant and kinsman, Robert Fryott, the house she lives in called the Cooke. Kinswoman Cicely wife of Giles Lowe. Kinsman Henry Maynard, of Bures St. Marys, and his son Joseph of Melford. Kinsman Vincent Goldsmith.



John Firmin, of Lavenham, Co. Suffolk, Yeoman. Will dated August 5, 1617; proved Sept. 22, 1617. Eldest brother Robert Firmin, the elder, of Dedham, in Essex, and his children Edward, Robert, Roger, John (not 21), Elizabeth, Grace, Anne, Martha, and Mary. Sister Joan Page and her children. Sister Anne Frost. Youngest brother Robert Firmin, of Ballington, in Essex, and his children John, Richard, Philippa, Elizabeth, Mary and Anne, all under 21 years of age. Sister Elizabeth Pattrick and her sons. Sister Negroose and her children. Sister Anne Wright. Sister Joan Page. Appoints his eldest brother Robert, executor, and Roger Kerington, of Lavenham, supervisor.

Robert Firmyn, of Ballington, Co. Essex, Tanner. Will dated Aug. 29, 1624: proved Sept. 30, 1624. Desires to be buried in the parish of All Saints, Sudbury. Wife Margaret. Son John. Daughters Mary, Anne and Martha. Son Richard. Daughter Elizabeth. Brother Jonas Firmyn, of Nayland, Tanner.

The parish registers of Sudbury begin as follows:—

All Saints, 1564.

St. Peters, 1593.

St. Gregory, 1653.

Extracts from the parish register of All Saints.

Baptized.

1569, June 13.	Margaret,	daughter of	Edward	Fyrmen.
1570, Nov. 5.	Thomas	son	"	"
1580, April 23.	Susan	daughter	"	John
1581-2, Feb. 20.	Ruth	"	"	"
1584, June 21.	Sarah	"	"	"
1586, Nov. 6.	Elizabeth	"	"	"
1589, June 23.	Mary	"	"	"



1590, June 16.	Mary	daughter of Edward Fyrm.		
1592, Sept. 10.	John	son	John	"
1594, Nov. 10.	Anne	daughter	"	"
1598, Nov. 26.	Philippa	"	Robert	"
1599, Dec. —	Elizabeth	"	"	"
1605, June 23.	John	son	"	"
1608, May 17.	Richard	"	"	"
1612, May 18.	Mary	daughter	"	"
1615, April 10.	Anne	"	"	"

Married.

1568, Sept. 10.	Edward Fyrm.	and Elizabeth Proffyt.
1597-8, Feb. 20.	Robert Fyrm.	and Methusela Mellor.

FISKE.

William ffyske, of Stodehaugh in Laxfield, Co. Suffolk, diocese of Norwich—will 15 Oct., 1558, proved 4 May, 1559;—mentions wife Margaret, son John, son Rauf, daughters Alice, Meriam, Jane and Margaret; William ffyske, son of brother Henry dee'd; my daughters Faith and Katherine; executors to be my wife and brother in law Robert Ball and Roger Wade of Bermondsey.

[*Chayney, L. 20.*]

William Fyske has livery of the manor and advowson of Heckingham, in County Norfolk, lately belonging to Robert Fyske his father. [*Fine Roll 3-4th Eliz., No. 73.*]

FLINT.

Robert Flynte—will 4 Nov., 1559, proved 18 Dec., 1559;—to be buried by Elizabeth my late welbeloned



wife;—syster Margaret Hill, widoe, of the cittie of Norwich; brother Will^m flynts ii daughters;—my sisters houses in parish of St. Peters Mannerofte; Margaret Flynt my daughter; to my wife all my leases of the manor of Lakenham.—Administration granted to Barbara his relict. [Mellerche, L. 3.]

FOSTER.

Margaret Foster, of Shrewsbury, Salop; 15 May, 1629; widow of Thomas late of Reddington, aged; grandchildren Reignald and Leighton Foster; estate at Edmon-ton Midd'x; dau' Newell Foster; dau' Judith Hosier. The name Judith Hosier occurs as witness of the will of Isabella Forster in 1631. [Audelay, L. 67.]

[St. John, L. 48.]

Peter Foster, Alvslye, Essex, 26 Jan., 1635; Elizabeth Deane of Osaye (?) and her heirs, Susanna Beforlye once wife of John Larkin, Francis Farrowe's child; Robert Potter my servant; John Read, overseer.

[Pile, L. 18.]

GARDNER.

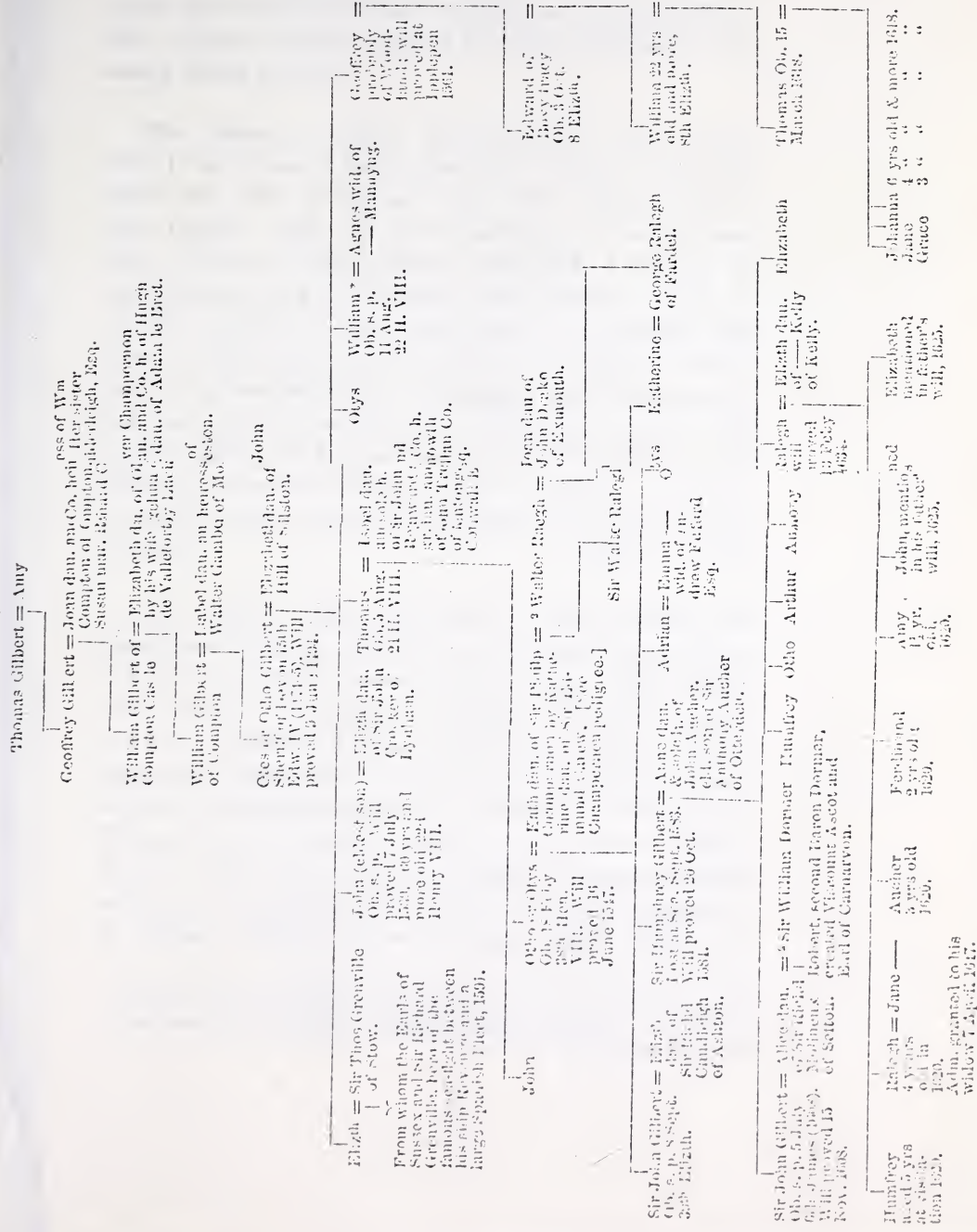
Thomas Gardener, citizen and grocer of London; 23 Aug., 1590, proved 24 Oct., 1590; wife Katherine, cosen John Gardener, sons Thomas, Christopher and Jeremy, cosen Richard Grafton, Henry Pickering and others.

[Drury, L. 69.]

GILBERT.

The following abstracts of Wills, Inquisitions and Fine-Rolls illustrate the pedigree of the distinguished family of

GILBERT FAMILY OF COMPTON AND GREENW'Y, DEVONSHIRE, ENGLAND.



* A William Gilchrist oucers his claim as one of the cousins and heirs of John M'Innes and his wife, [Calcuttiana] Vol. 1, p. 22, Henry VII.

Gilbert of Compton and Greenway in Co. Devon, of whom Sir Humphrey Gilbert and his son Raleigh Gilbert, Esq., deserve especial mention for their attempts at colonizing North America.

Otys Gylbert; ¹ 1 Dec., 1493, proved 9 June, 1494; body to be buried in North part of the chapell of Merldon under the foote of our lady, the which chapell ptely I have bylded; John my sonne and heyre, sons Thomas, Otys, William, Geffery; Item I will that at the day of my burying men have mete and drink flyssh or flessh as the day requireth. Item I will that in all possibill hast after my deth some pson be ordeyned to Ryde to Oxford there to qvide that I may have masses sayd for my sowle and that every prest have for a dirige and a masse III^d and the Rider thedyr for his labor XIII^s III^d and VI^s III^d for his reward and for another of Oxford to devyde yt money among the prests in Oxford the which is redy &c., &c. [*Vox, L. 11.*]

John Gylbert, sonne and heire of Othus Gilbert deceased pondering my casuall lyfe and being in great age; XXX ti Feb'y 30th of Henry VIII, proved 7 July, 1539; to be buried in the church of Marledon withiu the chapell late by me biled and by the body of my late wife; black gowns to be distributed; my nevewe Othus and his moder and his wife shalhave everich like wise have a black gown; Thomas Lyne one of my servants; to my nevewe (Otho) all suche debt as is to me due by Philip Champpon knight only for the marriage of my said nevew to his doughter; to Edward Gilbert my nevewe my schipp called the

¹ Ottonis Gilbert filii Wilielmi filii Elizabetae unius sororum Ricardi patris Ottonis Chambernoun defuncti &c. Prob. etat. Anno 17 Hen. VI.

Calendarium Inq. p. m.

Trinitie; provision made if my almes howse² beyonde Newton be not bylded and fynyshed by my dayes and lyfe. Geven at Grenwaye the fyste day of March.

[*Dingely, L. 29.*]

Otis Gylberd, of Compton, Co. of Devon, Esquier, 16 May, 1545, proved 16 June, 1547; my son Humprey to have the manor of Hansford in Devon &c., &c.; Adryane his brother; Otys my son, John his brother; wife Katherine; cosyn Rosecarocke; brother Penkevell; Thos Hender my servant his father Thomas Lynne; my mother Isabel Gilbert; my wife to have the keeping of Otys, my brother Philip Penkevell to have Humprey and Adrian, daughter Katherine to be where she will at her own eleccion; executors to be William Roupe, John Rosecarock, Edward Gilbert and Philip Penkevell.

[*Alen, L. 38.*]

Humphrey Gilbert, of Compton,³ Co. Devon &c. knight; 28 August 24th year of Elizabeth, with a codicil added 12 Dec., 1582 in the Towne of Southamptom, proved at London 20 Oct., 1584 by the Lady Anne Gilbert relict and executrix; to Anne my wief one Thowsand poundes in money which I or myne assignes are to receive of S^r Edward Hobby knight for the sale of the manno^{rs} of the Minster and Ridge Marshe &c.; money left for use of the children (except eldest son and heir) by the good discre-

²John Gilbert, Esq., founded an almshouse near the town of Newton Bushel in the County of Devon for three poor people, towards whose relief he gave two closes of land and two hundred marks in money to the said chamber that four pounds per annua be quarterly paid them as by his deed dated 8 Octobris 31 Henry VIII.

³Compton was given in Kinge Rich. I tyme by the Lady Alis de Pola unto Peter, of the place called Compton; from hym successively followed Robert de Compton, Willm, Robert, Willm, wch died 12 of Kinge Edw. I, & left issue Philip, whose sonne Willm had issue Jone, wief of Geoffrey Gilbard, & Susan wief of John Chiderleigh. This land fell unto Jone &c., &c. [Sir William Pole's Collections.]



sion of my good Lorde of Buckhurst, S^r Thomas Cornewalleys, S^r John Gylbert knight, John Harneham, Thomas Smith, William Awehier Esquiers. The bonds to remaine in the custodye of the seide S^r Thomas Cornewalleys or William Awehier to thuse of my saide children &c.; all my landes in the counties of Devon and Somersett which I bought of my Lorde Scrope and all my leases in Walles to be sould or leased to the best proffitt at the discreession of my saide wife with the consent of the saide S^r Thomas Cornewalleys, S^r John Gilbert and William Awehier or any twoe of them, &c., for the payment of my debtes and the marriage of Elizabeth Gylbert my daughter and suche daughter or daughters as my said wief goeth or is or maie be nowe withe childe wth all &c., &c. Witnesses Tho. Hamons, John Pinkham, frauncis Hutton, Edward But-ton, George Martin, Anthony Wolcocke, mark, William Den, Tho^{ms} Trott, mark. [Watson, L. 28.]

Sir John Gilbert; 30 June, 1608, proved 15 Nov., 1608; wife, Lady Alice, to be executrix; cosin William Bastard Esq.; brother Rawleigh Gilbert; 100£ for a monument for me and S^r John Gilbert⁴ my uncle, dec'd, in Marledon Church. [Windebancke, L. 98.]

Rayley Gilbert, of Greenway, Co. Devon, Esq.; 27 Sept., 1625, proved 13 Feb'y, 1634; mentions daughters Amy and Elizabeth, wife Elizabeth, the Lady Anne Gilbert my mother, brother Sir John Gilbert dec'd, and

⁴There is a rich and imposing monument, in the South transept of the cathedral at Exeter, to the memory of the elder Sir John Gilbert and his consort, the Lady Elizabeth, with their effigies, of life size and full length, lying side by side under a lofty canopy, all of marble, having at their feet respectively a squirrel (the crest of the Gilberts) and a lion (for the Chudleighs), while over their heads are three shields, one bearing the arms of Gilbert, *Ar., on a chevron Sa 3 roses Ar.*, another the arms of Chudleigh, *Erm., 3 lions ramp. Gu.*, while the middle shield bears Gilbert impaling Chudleigh.



his widow the Lady Alice Dormer, my four younger sons, Raley, Ager, Ferdinand and John; to my eldest son Humphry's boy Rob^t Lynn which I brought with me from Plimouth; 5£, at the discretion of executors.

[*Sadler, L. 9.*]

Administration on estate of *Rawley Gilbert* lately of Greenway, Co. Devon, granted to his relict, Jane Gilbert 7 April, 1647.

[*Admon. Act. Book.*]

Inquisitio post mortem taken at Totnes;

Edward Gilbert, of Devon, Gen., seized of the manor of Galpath Boldehay in the parish of Kingsteynton and of the manor of Ditycombe and Berycombe in same parish and four messuages in parish of Bovytracy, died 3 Oct. 8th of Elizabeth, and William Gilbert Gen. son and next heir, is twenty two years of age and more.

[*Inq. p. m. Wards & Liveries Vol. II, P. 45.*]

Inquisition taken at Plympton 18 Oct., 21st of Henry VIII, post mortem *Thomas Gylberd* ar.;

The jurors say that before the death of the said Thomas Gylberd, the son and heir of Otto Gylberd ar., together with John Symon, Clerk, John More, Thomas Hext and — Whitynge, already dec'd, was seized &c. of the whole manor of Brodewodkelleigh, and by deed of 1 October 11th of Henry VII they granted to the said Thomas Gylberd, brother to the said John Gylberd (son and heir as above) &c., &c. The lands thus conveyed descend to Otto Gylberd as son and heir of the body of the said Thomas Gylberd lawfully begotten, and he is at the time of taking this inquisition more than sixteen years old. The said Thomas Gylberd died 5 August 21st of Henry VIII.

[*Thomas Hext's Escheats, Devon and Cornwall.*]



Inq. taken at Kyngesbridge 19 Oct. 22d Henry VIII, post mortem *Willi. Gilbert*, seized of a moiety of the manor of Offewell &c., &c. By his cart. dated 20 Oct. 20 Henry VIII he had enfeoffed Oto Gilbert (and others), for the use of Agnes his wife during her life and afterwards according to his last will &c., &c.; being so seized the said William Gilbert afterward, to wit, 11 July, 1530, at Newton Abbot made his last will and by the same willed that the said Agnes his wife and her heirs should peacefully among other things enjoy the said moiety of the said manor and premisses with their appurtenances during her life. And if his said wife should be with child he willed that after the death of said wife the said child and its heirs should peacefully enjoy the said moiety &c., &c., but if not with child &c. then he willed that after the decease of the said Agnes John Mannyng, son of said Agnes, and his heirs should enjoy the said moiety, &c.; and, in default of issue of the same, then to remain to the right heirs of the said William Gilbert. The said William died 11 August last and John Gilbert is his brother and next heir, who is sixty years old and more.

[*Escheats of James Courtenay, Esq.*]

Otto Gilbert, was seized of certain premisses; and by his cart. tripart. indent., 30 Aug. 30th of Henry VIII, granted and confirmed to a certain John Gilbert, armiger, &c., &c., for term of life, so that after the decease of the said John (the premisses) shall remain to the said Oto Gilbert and Katherine his wife and their lawful heirs male, and, for fault of such issue, remainder to Geoffrey Gilbert, brother of the said John &c., then to Oto Gilbert, brother of the said John, then to the right heirs of the said Geoffrey forever.—The said John was seized and died so seized, after whose death the said Oto and the said Katherine entered into possession &c.; and the said



Oto died and Katherine survived &c. : and the said Oto by his last will, 16 May, 1545, 37th of Henry VIII, declared that his son Humphrey &c., &c., &c. And Thomas father of Oto granted (certain premisses) for his own use and his wife Isabella, remainder to Oto Gilbert, next to John son of said Thomas, then to the heirs of the said Thomas, then to John Gilbert, elder brother of the said Thomas, then to the heirs of Oto Gilbert, father of the said John. The said Thomas died and Isabell survived and yet lives. Otto Gilbert died 18 Feb'y, 38th Henry VIII and John Gilbert is son and heir and eleven years and three-quarters old at taking of inquisition; and the said John, on the 13th of January last, reached the full age of twenty one.

[*Fine Roll 3d & 4th of Philip and Mary, No. 11.*]

Inq. p. m. *Sir John Gilbert*, taken 18 Nov. 39th of Elizabeth, reciting an indenture between Sir John (and wife Elizabeth) and Sir Humphrey Gilbert et als, 21 May 24th Elizabeth, by which certain manors were to belong to Sir John and his issue and for defaulte of such issue to Sir Humfrie Gilbert and his beires male, next to Adrian Gilbert, brother of Sir John, and his male heirs, then to William Gilbert of Bovie tray and his male heirs, then to the right heirs of Sir John Gilbert forever:—a. of the manor and barton of Smaleridge and all other p. issues in Axminster pertaining to the use &c. of Katherine Rawleighe, widow, mother of the said Sir John, during her life for her jointure,—with the same succession.—John Gilbert died 8 Sept. last past and his heir was Sir John Gilbert, son of Sir Humfry Gilbert deceased, brother of the said John deceased. The said John was a knight and more than twenty one years of age.

[*Chancery Inq. p. m., 1st Part, 39th Elizabeth No. 80.*]



Inq. p. m. *Sir John Gilbert*, taken 8 Feb., 7th of James; (a Thomas Gilbert on the Commission). The succession of heirship was Raleigh Gilbert, his brother, then Thomas Gilbert, then the right heirs of the said John. He died 5 July 6th of James.

[*Chancery Inq. p. m.*, 2d Part, 7th James No. 96.]

Inq. taken 9 Oct. 16th James post mortem *Thomas Gilbert* Gen. of Co. Devon, who died seized of the manor of Gabpath Boldhay in the parish of Kingstaynton, Devon, and of the manors of Babcomb and Berrycombe in the same parish and a messuage called Wynstowe in foresaid parish &c., the 15th of March last past, and Johanna Gilbert, Jane Gilbert and Grace Gilbert are his daughters and next heirs,—Johanna over six years, Jane over four years and Grace over three years of age.

[*Misc Inq. p. m.*, 4th Part No. 63.]

The accompanying pedigree of this family has been gathered from various sources and prepared with some care:—

The age of Humphrey son of Raleigh Gilbert given in this pedigree, agrees with that of Humphrey Gilbert, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, as shown in a deposition made by him now on file in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts for Middlesex County. But the fact that Humphrey was the eldest son of Raleigh and so the inheritor of considerable real estate entailed on him as heir to his grandfather, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, would seem to preclude the notion that this agreement of name and age was anything more than a chance coincidence.

Another Humphrey Gilbert was brought to light in the following will:—

Thomas Gilbert, of Frodley, Co. Stafford, the elder, yeoman; 31 July, 1626, proved 5 March, 1626; mentions the poor of the parish of Alrewas; my four sisters,



Anne Cooke, Dorothy Holmes, Margaret Byrd and Sara Perkins; sons Walter, Henry and John Gilbert; Item. I give and bequeath unto Humfrey Gilbert my youngest some ten pounds to bee paid unto him when he shall accomplish the age of one and twenty yeares; youngest daughter Dorothy; wife Elizabeth and eldest son Thomas; the messuage where I dwell &c. in the parish of Alrewas and in Streethay, Co. Stafford; my grandchildren, Ann, Richard and William Alport, children of William Alport, my son in law, and his wife Ann. [Skinner, L. 30.]

John Gilbert, of Woodford, Co. Essex, Gentleman; 16 Aug., 1615, proved 31 Aug., 1615; to be buried in the church of St. Laurence, London; brother Thomas Gilbert; manor or rectory of Carnow als Cranoe, Co. Montgomery, and lease of the Rectory of Towin Merioneth, Co. Merioneth; cousins John, Walter, Henry and William sons of said brother Thomas; sister Anne Cooke wife of R. Cooke, sister Dorothy Holmes wife of Humfry Holmes, sister Margaret Byrd wife of Walter Byrd, sister Sara Perkins wife of Richard Perkins; two daughters of brother Thomas Gilbert, Ann and Dorothy; cosen Elizabeth Swynton, wife of James Swynton, cozen Joyce Dade, uncle John Dade; my four sisters' children.

[Rudd, L. 73.]

It would seem from the above that Humphrey, son of Thomas Gilbert, of Frodley, was probably not born at the date of his uncle John's will (August, 1615). If born that year or the next his age would be right to make him the settler in Ipswich.

The arms of John Gilbert, of Woodford, as confirmed to him by William Segar in 1609, were *Ar., on a chevron between three leopards' faces sa., as many roses or.* We are told that he was buried in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, near Guild hall, London.

There was a Humphrey Gilbert, Esq., of Frodley, Co. Stafford in 1676 (?) whose name and arms (similar to those described above) are given in the edition of Blome's *Britannia* for that year; which perhaps cuts off this clew.

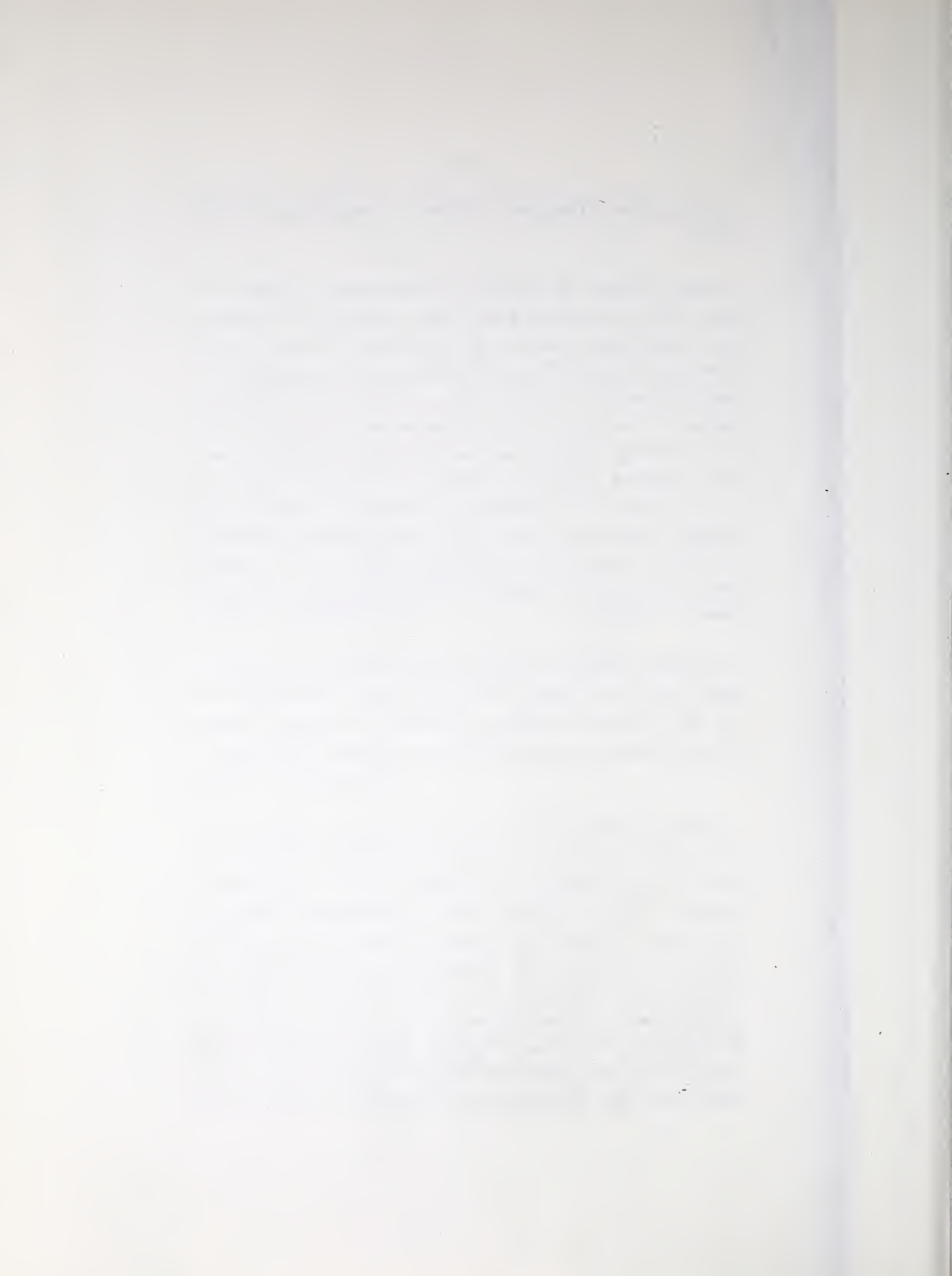


Still another Humphrey Gilbert is mentioned in the will of

Henry Gilbert, of the city of Gloucester, yeoman; 8 Jan'y, 1626, proved 20 Dec., 1628; entrusts to William Price, gentleman, one of the aldermen of the city of Gloucester, Richard Keylock of the same citie, gentleman, Henry Allen of Tuffley, Glou., yeoman, and Stephen Halford of said city, mercer, the somme of 120£ for use &c. of Henry, Roger, Lewes, Humfrey, Katherine and Sara, sons and daughters (minors) of Henry Gilbert my son, and for * * * children of Blannch Clemence my daughter (Humfrey to get 10£); wife Katherine Gilbert executrix; to my said son Henry Gilbert 10^s to make him a ringe, and to daughter Blanch the same. Nanfan Gibson a witness.
[*Barrington, L. 111.*]

Umphrey Gilberte, mariner (nuncupative); 16 March, 1639, proved 26 June, 1640; due unto the boulson of the ship *Fortune*, Richard Williams by name; James Wood, gunner, seems to have been a partner with him.
[*Coventry, L. 113.*]

Walter Gilbert, of the city of Coventry, merchant of the Staple; 13 Feb'y, 1636, proved 13 May, 1637; wife Margery, son William, son Samuel and his son Walter, daughter Hannah Symes and her daughter Margerie Symes, son Nathaniel (to whom the newe house in Hay Lane), son Walter, son Jonathan, grandsons John and Matthew, sons of my son John, Elizabeth Gilbert, daughter of son Daniel and his two other daughters, daughter in law Anne Bedford, Robert Bedford's son Samuel and his other two children, sister in law Ann Bincks and her two daughters Elizabeth and Mary, sons



in law Luke Symes and Robert Bedford, sons John and Daniel Gilbert residuary legatees. [Goare, L. 67.]

Matthew Gilbert, of New Haven, Deputy Governor of Connecticut, named his eldest son John.

Giles Gilbert, of Bridgewater, Co. Somerset, yeoman; 25 May 30th Elizabeth, proved 5 June, 1595; to church of St. Andrews in Welles; land in Dunweare called Greenewaie to eldest son Giles; wife Johane, second son (minor) John, daughters Anne and Johane Gilbert.

[Scott, L. 43.]

John Gilbert, called "a brave honest gentleman" was of Dorchester and thence removed, about 163-67, to Taunton, where he died having made his will 10 May, 1654. His son Giles Gilbert was living 1703, aged upward of seventy years.

Hugh Gilburde, of Crambourne, Co. Dorset; 30 Nov. 30th Elizabeth, proved 17 Dec., 1596; mentions Edward son of John Gilburde, and Edith, daughter of John, Thomas son of Edward Savadge, William Gilburd, Edward Gilburd and child, and sister Frances Curry.

[Drake, L. 91.]

This will is preserved as relating, perhaps, to the family of William Gilbert, of Boston, whose son William wrote home in 1680 to his grandfather Mr. Arthur Bridge, of Sherborn in Dorsetshire, mentioning numerous relatives in England.

GREENLEAF.

Elizabeth Greenleafe, of Ipswich, widow; 31 July, 1634, proved 10 Nov., 1634; to the poor of the parish of St. Margaret; sister Alice Wilkinson; all my grandchildren; grandchild Elizabeth Miles; three daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah and Margaret; nephew, Edward Leeds, son of Stephen Leeds my brother; sons in law Richard



Grimston and Nicholas Templar; sons in law Edmund Myles and Lewes Sable. [*Seager, L. 106.*]

GUPPIE.

Edith Guppie, Dorset; 6 Jan., 1635, proved 19 May, 1636; sons, William, Richard and John; dau's Sara and Susan Guppie and a married dau' Marie. [*Pile, L. 42.*]

HACKER.

Francis Hacker, "Esquior" of Colston Basset, Nott's, 1640, 1647, 1660 "knows not whether his eldest son be living or dead but being minded to leave lands away from him;" sons Francis, Thomas, Rowland, dau's Ann and Alice Grecoke; witnesses, *int als.* John Southwicke. [*Fines, L. 86.*]

An instance of a surname well-placed in the mother-country, which, familiar as it is to Salem ears, seems to be doubted by Savage and Farmer.

HANCOCK.

John Hancock, barber chirurgion and cittizen of London, 8 Jan. 1646; the sign of the Cradle in Elye; rents in the parish of St. Andrew Holborne; wife Anne, son-in-law George Seortret; five dau's and no son: "for I have lived in the parish like a poor old man."

[*Fines, L. 114.*]

HASKETT.

Stephen Haskett, the elder, fuller; 24 May, 1648, proved 27 Feb. 1653; parish of Marnshull, Dorset; son Ellis, son John, grandchild James Young; mills, *etc.* in Marnhull, Todber and Fifehead-Magdalen, Dorset; wife Elizabeth, son Stephen, dau' Elizabeth Young who is to

inherit, after the wife and son Stephen, the leases, *etc.*; "Pewter, brass and timber vessels." Friends Osmond, Ploant and John Snooke, overseers; Robert Lillie, George Marsh and Elizabeth Haskett of Todber, widow, witnesses. [*Alchin, L. 322.*]

Fifehead-Magdalen, Maruhull and Todbere are all close together in the northern part of Dorset, near the boundary line of Somersetshire, and within four or five miles of Henstridge in the latter county, whence Stephen Haskett of Salem is known to have come, as is shown in a deposition on record in the county Court House at Salem, which has already appeared in print. [See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 30, p. 110 and Essex Institute Hist. Coll. Vol. 16, p. 102] but perhaps we may be pardoned for again publishing it, in order that it may accompany the foregoing will as evidence of the descent and location of this family in England.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Haskitt, widow, formerly wife of Stephen Haskitt of Salem, personally appeared before me ye subscriber and made oath that she hath six children living (viz.) one sonne whose name is Elias Haskitt aged about twenty-eight years & five daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Hannah & Martha all which she had by her husband the abovesaid Mr. Stephen Haskitt and were his children by him begotten of her body in lawful Wedlock being married to him by Doctor Clavell in Exiter in ye Kingdome of England, and whose said husband served his time with one Mr. Thomas Oburne a Chandler and Sope-boyler in said place, and was ye reputed Soune of — Haskit of Henstredge (so-called) in Summersetshire in said Kingdome of England, & have often heard my said husband say that he had but one brother whose name was Elias Haskit, and that he lived in said Town of Henstredge.

Elizabeth Haskitt.

Sworne Salem May ye 30th 1698 before me John Hathorne one of ye Councill and Justice pe. and Qo. in ye County of Essex in his Majties province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England.
Province of ye Massat^s Bay in New England Essex ss.

To all to whome these may come or concern Greeting be it knowue that John Hathorne Esqr by whome ye aboue oath was administred is one of ye Councill and a Justice in ye province afores^d and hath full power and authority to administer oathes in this or ye like cases and therefore faith and credit is and ought to be ginen to ye same as well in any Court of Judicature as else where. I further certify that Mr Stephen Haskitt late of Salem in New England deceased was well



Mathorne =

William, came in the = Anne
Arbitration, with John
Winthrop 1630; first
of Dorchester; after-
wards of Salem;
deputy, speaker of
the House, Assistant,
Major commanding
in Indian Wars; ob.
1784 in 74th year of
his age. Will proved
25 June 1681.

Capt. Richard Davenport
Killed by lightning 15 July
1885.

John Hathorne = Sarah
of Salem and
Lynn; died in
Lynn 12 Dec.
1676. Will sworn
to 25-1-1677.

Sarah	Priscilla	William	Mary	Ebenezer	Phoebe	Nathaniel
born at	born at	b. in Lynn	b. in Lynn	b. in Lynn	b. in Lynn	nursed in his father's
Sept. 23	Sept. 23	1651	1651	March 1653	March 1665	will.
18 Oct. 1653	July 1659	1651	1651	1653	1665	
1653	Jan. 15	Sept. 1676	1657			
	Jan. 1659		1657			
	Jan. 1659		1657			
	than Stone.		1655			

(Dan.) = — Felvise

Sarah born	Bleazer	X
11 March	b. 1 Aug.	16
1841-7; md.	1867; m.	16
13 April	28-7-1863	
1863 to	Abligad,	
Joseph	dan of	
Coker of	Capt. George	
Newbury,	Curwen, of	
and died	Salon.	
8 Feb., 1868.		

John B. 4 Aug. 1641 = Ruth dau. of
representative;
Assistant Judge in
Whitcomb cases;
Judge sup. Court
17-23; Colonel;
died to May 1717;
will proved 27 June
1717.

William = Sarah	Elizabeth
b. 1 Apr.	b. 22 July
1645; d.	1649; und.
14 July	20-9-1672
1676.	to Israel
Captain.	Porter.

John b. 10 Jan'y, 1675,

Phenezer
bapt. Mich.
1685.

Joseph bapt. = Sarah dau. of
June 1841. Capt. W. Bowditch
Will prove b. 10 Jan'y. 1695-6.

Benjamin
(named in
his father's
will.)

John mentioned
in his gr. father's
will.

William = Mary dau. of
born 20 John Touzell
Feb'y, m. 29 March
1715-16. 1741.

Joseph	John, bapt. = Susanna Fouzell
Sept. 4th	22 May 1719, will pro. 7 Sept.
May	d. 6 Feb'y, 1802.
1750	

Sarah = Daniel Chever
bapt.
27 Jan.

Dauid, a = Rachel Phelps
mariner;
adm. gr.

David Ropes
Mar. 30 Sept.
1752.

John	{	ment, in will of gr. father.
Susanna		

Daniel	Sarah = John Crown-	Eunice	Daniel
b. 23	b. 11 inslaid.	b. 4	b. 25
Jane		Oct.	July
1750;	1753.	1768.	1768.
1. 13		Ob. 8. 7.	

— Judith = George Archibald
b. 17 Mar. 2 March
Apr. 1792.
1750.

Zebruid, Sea =
Op. 111. 19
175; alm.
to his wd.
19 Apr. 1805;
Edin. Swan.

1
1778: d.
26 July
1847.

Simon
J. Forester.

Elizabeth Manning
born 7 March, 1802.

NATHANIEL = Sophia, dau. of Doc.
Nathl. Peabody of
Salem; b. 21 Sept.
1840; mar. in Boston
July 1862.

— Maria Louisa
b. 11 Jan'y, 1808;
lost in the steamer
Henry Clay, burned
on the Hudson River
27 July, 1852.



knowne unto me who left one sonne and fve daughters as aboue is expresst and his said only sonne his name is Elias Haskit with whome I am well acquainted hauing been Cominander of a ship this seuerall yeares and is now in Barbados there being lately certaine news of his being well there and letters from his owne hand.

In testimonium veritatis signo meo manuali solito signaui et sigillum apposui rogatus this 30th Day of May 1698, Annoq: Regni Regis Gulielmi Tertii Angliae etc Decimo

Steph Sewall Not^a Publ . . .

Ellis and Elias are not so unlike that they may not be one and the same name. Elias Haskett of Salem, the only son of the above deponent, born, as it appears, about 1670, attained to the military rank of Colonel and in * * was royal governor of New Providence, the most important of the Bahama Islands. The name (Elias Haskett) has been borne with credit and honor by various members of the Derby family, who are descended from Martha, one of the daughters above mentioned.

HASSAM.

Nicholas Hassam, died at Wickford, Co. Warwick, 9 June, 10th James; son and heir Richard Hassam nine years old. [*Chan. Inq. p. m. 19th Jus., 2d Part No. 34.*]

HATHORNE.

Adrian Hawthorne, of Welles, Co. Somerset, minister of God his worde: will of 1 Oct. 1576, proved 2 May, 1577: son Gilbert Hawthorne, otherwise called Gilbert Smith; wife Pasea Hawthorne, brother M^r Walter Bower, canon of Welles. [*Daughtry, L. 16.*]

John Hathorne, citizen and carpenter of London: will of 26 June 1577: proved 23 Nov. 1577: church of Great all hallowes, Thomas Street: wife Elizabeth: overseers Christopher Swaldell and William Hathorne, citizens and barber surgeons of London. [*Daughtry, L. 45.*]

William Hathorne, citizen and barber surgeon of

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations (1) for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β . It is shown that the system (1) has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β if and only if the condition

$$\alpha + \beta \geq 0 \quad (2)$$

is satisfied. If the condition (2) is not satisfied, then the system (1) has no solutions. If the condition (2) is satisfied, then the system (1) has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β . The solutions of the system (1) are given by the formulas

$$x = \frac{1}{\alpha + \beta} \left(\alpha \cos t + \beta \sin t \right) \quad (3)$$

where t is an arbitrary real number. The solutions (3) are unique for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β if and only if the condition (2) is satisfied. If the condition (2) is not satisfied, then the system (1) has no solutions. If the condition (2) is satisfied, then the system (1) has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β .

2. In the second part of the paper, we consider the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations (1) for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β if the condition (2) is not satisfied. It is shown that the system (1) has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β if and only if the condition (2) is satisfied. If the condition (2) is not satisfied, then the system (1) has no solutions. If the condition (2) is satisfied, then the system (1) has solutions for arbitrary values of the parameters α and β .

London:—will, of 9 Oct., 1582, proved 16 Oct., 1582:—body to be buried in the parish church of St. Michael's near Queenhithe, where I am a parishioner; wife Elizabeth and children, viz: Christopher, Susan and Judith:—if they all die without issue, then to the children of brother Robert Hathorne equally; to William Hathorne, son of brother Robert, and the rest of Robert's children;—widow Starr; widow Dove; brother-in-law Thomas Horton. [Tirwhite, L. 38.]

Christopher Hathorne, son of William Hathorne dec'd;—will of 1 Oct., 1603, proved 28 July, 1604:—to be buried in the parish church of St. Michael at Queenhithe:—mother, Elizabeth Furthe, now wife of William Furthe, grocer; sister Elizabeth; Peter West, son-in-law of William Bond; sundry children of John Horton; sister Mrs. Horton; son of uncle Anthony Culverwell; mother Elizabeth executrix. [Harte, L. 70.]

Richard Hawthorne, of Burnham, Co. Bucks, husbandman, will of 25 Nov. 1635, proved 4 Feb'y, 1635: brother-in-law Symon Walter in Farnham, sister Jane Walter and Jane Walter the younger: John Groome and Walter Jarvis: I give to my brother Thomas Hawthorne, if he be alive and come to demand it, twelve pence: cosen Thomas Jarvis. [Pile, L. 19.]

Richard Hawthorne, of the parish of St. Lawrence, Waltham, Berks, yeoman: will of 24 Oct. 1644, proved 15 Jan'y, 1644; to eldest son, Richard, land in Bray; two younger sons, Thomas and Robert: three daughters Jane, Mary and Elizabeth; wife Katherine: land in Bray I bought of brother William Hawthorne. [Rivers, L. 23.]

Edmund Hathorne, of London; 15 June, 1652, proved

26 June, 1652; mother Sara; brothers Robert and Nathaniel; tenement in Bray, Co. Berks.

[*Bowyer, L. 134.*]

The foregoing wills relate, without doubt, to the family of the Worshipful Major William Hathorne who very early attained to a position of great prominence in the affairs of New England and, next to Governor Endicott, was the most eminent and distinguished of the inhabitants of Salem in his time. His son, Col. John Hathorne, filled a similar position in town and colony; and their famous descendant, Nathaniel Hawthorne, by the creations of his fancy, has made the name known wherever the English language is read.

In the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 29, p. 112 will be found a note taken from Essex Co. Court Papers, by which it appears that Major Hathorne issued a bill of exchange on "Mr. Robert Hathorne at Mr. John Winches one Ludgat hill, london," dated 19-10ber: 1651. And in his account current he specifies it as a "Bill of exchange on my brother, paid by Mr. Winch in London—100£." And in Vol. 12 of the register, page 295, will be found a letter from his brother about this very matter, ending as follows,— "Good brother, remember my love to my sister, my brother John and sister, my brother Davenport and my sister, and the rest of our friends.

In hast I rest your loving brother,

Robert Hathorne."

"From Bray this 1 of Aprill 1653"

addressed "To his loucing brother Mr William Hathorne at Salem in New England, deliver this."

This family were evidently settled near the Thames, between Windsor and Maidenhead, and near the boundary line of the two neighboring counties of Berks and Bucks.

The accompanying pedigree shows the descent of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

HEATH — BOLDE.

Robert Heath, of Odyham, Southⁿ, clothier, 20 Sept., 1585, 25 Jan'y, 1585; wife Agnes; William, Robert, and Arthur Bolde three of daughter Maries sonnes in trust to friend Thomas South of Odyham clothier; John, Elizabeth and Michael Bold three other children of Maria; W^m Bolde, late of Petersfield Southⁿ my late



son-in-law [referring to his will] son-in-law John Cowper and Marie his wife. [*Windsor, L. 1.*]

This extract has been preserved on account of the association of the two names, Heath and Bolde.

HIGGINSON.

Thomas Higginson, of Barekeswell, Co. Warwick, yeoman; 29 Nov., 1573, proved 10 Feb'y, 1573; mother Joane Higginson, daughter Ursula, sons Robert and Thomas, daughter Dorothy Handslappe, daughter Joyee Benyan, son-in-law Thomas Benyan, son George Higginson, brothers John and Nicholas Higginson, cozen Allen Higginson, son-in-law Nicholas Handslappe; to Adam Higginson and Valentine Higginson. Among the witnesses were Allen Higginson, clerk, and Hugh Higginson. [*Martyn, L. 10.*]

Christian Higginson, of St. Olave, Southwark blacksmith; 10 March 1579, proved 1 June 1580; wife Eve, daughters Alice Hubbersleye and Rachel, cousin Cornelius Harrison. [*Arundell, L. 19.*]

Alen Higginson, of Cotton, Co. Salop, yeoman; 3 Oct. 36th Elizabeth, proved 10 July, 1594; son George, eldest son John, son Thomas; the children of daughter-in-law Elizabeth Higginson of Whitechurch; daughter Katherine; wife [without naming her]. [*Scott, L. 14.*]

Robert Higginson, citizen and cordwynder of London; 5 March 1602, proved 12 April 1603; wife Ann, son John. [*Boleyn, L. 28.*]

John Higginson, of Whixall, Co. Salop, yeoman; 5 Feb'y, 1633, proved 19 June, 1634; to be buried in the

church yard of Preese; sons Robert, Joseph, Francis, and Samuel, wife Joane, supposed daughter Ann Purcell; John Higginson of Whixall; some Gregories mentioned.
[Seager, L. 56.]

HOLLOCK.

Thomas Hollock, of Winchelsea, Co. Sussex, has brothers John and Edward Hollock (1547-9).
[Populwell, L. 34.]

HOLYOKE.

John Holliock, of Alcester, County Warwick, mercer, made his will 21 November, thirtieth year of Elizabeth, proved 31 January, 1587. He mentions wife Elizabeth, father-in-law Richard Stokes, children Mary, Edward, and the child with which his wife was "now conceived." John Stockton was a witness.
[Rutland, L. 10.]

This can be none other than the father of Edward Holyoke, the immigrant ancestor of the Holyoke family of New England, whose wife, it will be recalled, was Prudence, a daughter of the Rev. John Stockton, the witness, perhaps, of the above will. A Family Tree, in tabular form, compiled by a grandson of the immigrant, now in possession of one of the descendants, begins with the bare statement that a Holyoke married a Stokes. The will furnishes us with the baptismal name of Mr. Holliock and the name and parentage of his wife. It will be noticed that his place of abode was Alcester, which is in the western part of Warwickshire, near the county of Worcester; while his son Edward is said to have come from Tamworth, a town on Staffordshire, close to the northern boundary of Warwickshire.

The following copies of letters written by the immigrant to his betrothed are herewith published, with the kind permission of the present owner of these letters, in the hope that they will furnish clues for further discoveries as to the relationships of the Hathornes, Hollocks, Stocktons and Whittinghams. The endorsement and the note about the rectorship of Mr. Stockton are in the handwriting of the Rev^d Edward Holyoke (Elizar,³ Elizur,² Edward¹) born 26 June, 1689, Harvard College 1705, minister to the congregation worshipping at Marblehead, President of Harvard College nearly thirty-two years,

and father of Edward Augustus Holyoke, M. D., the well-known physician of Salem, born 1 Aug., 1728, Harv. Coll. 1746, died 31 March, 1829, at the great age of 100 yrs 7 mos. 19 days.

[A Letter from my Great grandfather Mr Edward Holyoke to his Mistress Mrs Prudence Stockton Daughter to the Revd Mr John Stockton V. D. M. in Leicestershire.

Edward Holyoke.]

Mr Jno Stockton was Rector of Kinkolt in Leicestershire.]

To my assured frend Prudence Stockton att Kinkolt:—

Grace and peace be multiplied in your heart by the holi spirite of God, working in your heart those things web are pleasing in his sight Amen: So it is yt my Cousin Roger Hawthorne came to London and att his retrurne homewards; he said, that he would call att your howse, and I being glad therof, I would not stay my hand from writinge (lest I might seeme to you to be forgetfull) something, although nothing at this time: for indeed time hath not afforded my heartes desire; but I thinke by another way, (you know whom) I meane to send; and that not long; I thought not good to send anything by this bearer, fearing, fearing, (but yet not doubting his fidelity) lest it might, or the letter be transported from you to be read in another place: so much at this time, but I thinke if God punitt to writt to the full contentment of my P. in the next letter: I pray you commend me most kindli to my Bro: & frend your Brother Gilbert & to Sarai, with the rest: and I hope Gilb: is well recovered: he was not very well when he and I dranke a pinte of burned sacke behinde Pauls Church, and so we are then seperated on from another, for a while untill the Lord will yt we shall see on another againe: we dranke to you euen I, from my heart: and now the Lord be wth you, and the very God of peace sanctifi you throughout both in soule and in body to be kept blameles unto the coming of our lord and sauour Jesus Christ: Amen Amen I pray you remember me in your supplications to God: I ende from London XXI of November 1697 .
Yours ener (or his owne never (your owne phrase) in the lord

Edward Holiocke

I thank you for your tokens: and your commendations by your Aunt Whittingham, and she hath her commendations unto you. I was wth her and her husband upon Wednesday last and taried wth them almost halfe an howre: I durst no longer.

The next letter is addressed to the same lady.

I have sent you a silke girdle, and a paire of gloues and this my letter to you for a New Yeers gift, I hope it wilbe accepted of your heart, (oh that I weare wth you a little while) att Christide day at



euen I was wth your uncle and Ante Whittingam at theire howse a little while, so long as I durst tari, truly we dranke to you, hee and shee have beene exceeding kinde to me I thinke them, and if it please god we will make them amends on day for theire kindnes, she greatly commends her selfe to yon and to you all, and he also. the gloues you may washe them in sope when they are slurred and do them no hurt, you may dri them betweene two warmed linen clothes or in the soom: and also I haue sent Gilbert halfe a doz of silke pointes, wth a letter, I sent him a letter also because he should not see yours, I would not that any body should see my letters to you, also I haue sent John a dozen of threed pointes, and to Sarai, Rebecca, Hester, Margret 4 laces, and commend me to them all; I hope and trust they wilbe accepted of you all: yet they are nothing, yet truly my heart is fernerthli affectioned to you all, truly I loue you all as god knowethe, I long to see you from the heart roote: Prudence will they be accepted?

I hope they will.

And I entreat for the loue of Christ prouoke Gilbert and sisters to reading the Scriptures, that you may be ready in them, that at all times you may be ready to giue an answeare to enery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, and stir on another up to good things, ioyning hand in hand to the beating downe of sinne and Satan and I pray god strengthen you in these things to his glori and your comfortes. Amen London 26 of Decem. 1607.

Your louing and assurd frend in Christ Jesus

Edw Holiocke

Another letter in this collection is addressed as follows:—

14 Sept. 1612

To my louing and most deare wife Prudence Holiocke at Kiukolt wth speed.

INGERSOLL.

Henry Inkersell, Marchantaylor of St Lawrence Poultney, London, Middx; 9 Aug. 1633; * * had given large portions on his dau' at marriage and on the maintenance and education of son Richard at Oxon "who has highly offended me in his careless and loose carriage;" to said Richard a yearly rent of eight pounds; dau's Susan and Joane, wife Joane, son Henry; cosen Marye (Winscon?); cozen William Symonest (?).

[*Sadler, L. 107.*]

Laurence Poutney Lane runs from Cannon Street to Upper Thames Street near London Bridge.

IVES.

Helen Ives, of the borough of Warwick in Co. Warwick, widow ; 30 Dec., 20th Elizabeth, proved 22 Jan'y, 1578 ; to be buried in St. Mary's Church ; mother Agnes Clemente, sisters Katherine Dungan, Margaret Cooles and Isbell Blyke ; Margaret Heath and sundry Featherstons ; William Fetherston executor. [*Bakon, L. 1.*]

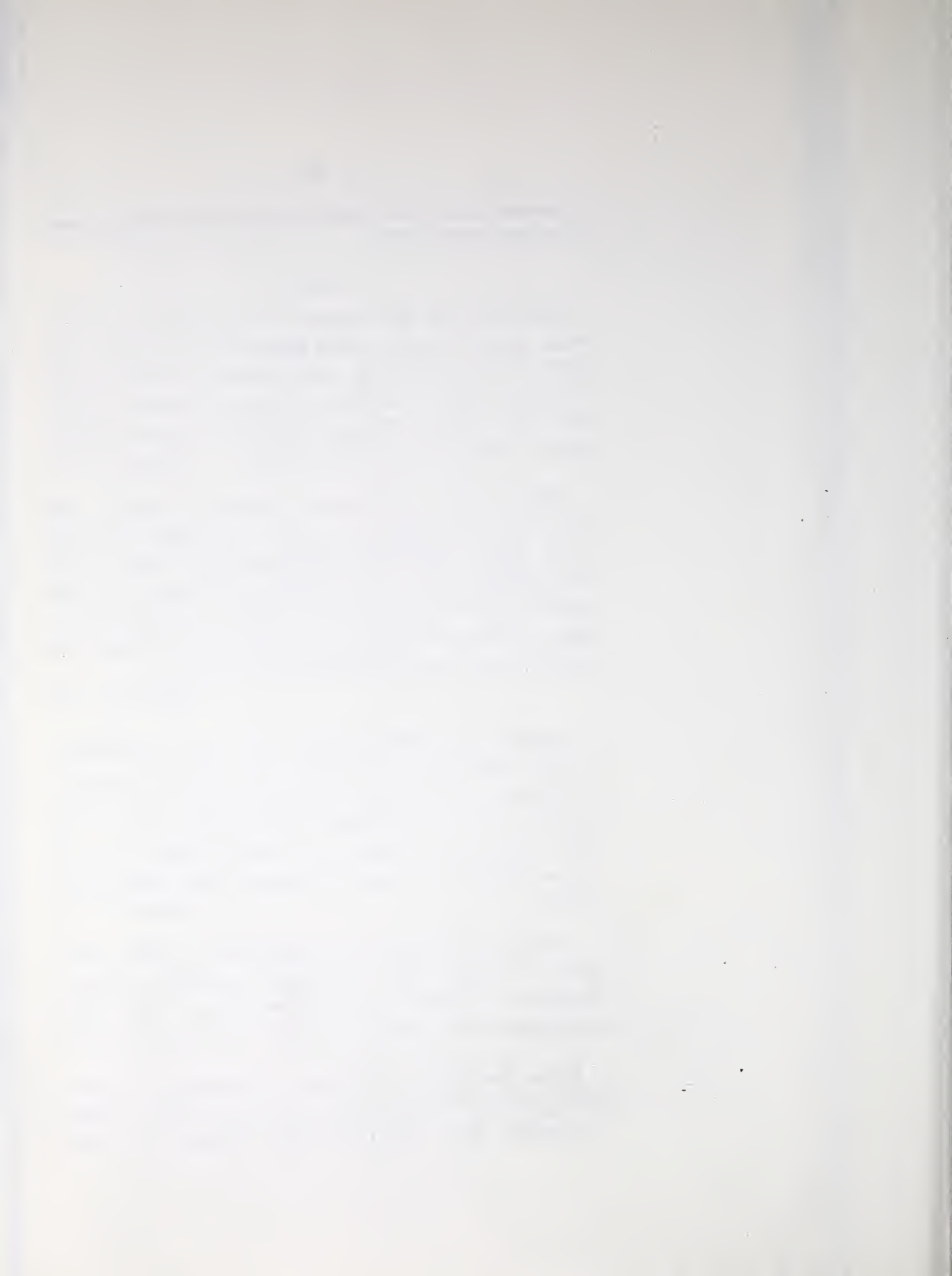
William Ives, of Warwick, yeoman ; 24 Sept., 15th Elizabeth, proved 22 Jan'y, 1578 ; to be buried in church of St. Mary ; wife Ellen ; William, John, Edward, Isett and Margery, sons and daughters of Thomas Ives my brother ; sister Agnes and her son John ; William Fetherston of Parkwood, yeoman, executor, Thomas Russe, my brother in law, and William Benson overseers.

[*Bakon, L. 1.*]

Thomas Ive, of Much Tothm̄, Co. Essex, gentleman ; 4 June, 1598, proved 17 Feb'y, 1598 ; born in parish of St. Dunstan's in the East, London ; brother-in-law John Ive Esq ; Mark Ive, William Ive, Mary Ive, now wife of Philip Robinson gentleman ; to brother William Ive and his son Nicholas my ring with arms : John Gillingham a witness. [*Kidd, L. 8.*]

John Ive, of Boxsted, Co. Essex, Esq. ; 9 July, 1600, proved 18 May, 1602 ; wife dead, son Mark, daughter Robinson, son William ; manor of Rivers Hall ; John Gislingham and Thomas Bradstreet. [*Montague, L. 33.*]

Roger Ive, citizen and vintner of London ; 15 March, 1608, proved 27 March, 1609 ; parish of the Holy Trinity in London, sign of the Gray hound, where I now dwell ;



parish of Burnham, Co. Bucks, where I was born; wife Alice; two sons Edward and Roger; brother Thomas Ive, brother Edward, sister Joane wife of John Pond, and her daughters Alice and Elianor; to the company of vintners twenty nobles to buy a nest of silver bowles or cups to be engraved with my name. [*Dorset, L. 27.*]

John Ives, of Saham Tonye was seized of a manor called Woodhows manor with its appurtenances in Ovington, Saham Tonye, Braddenham, Carbrooke, Tottington, Traxton and Stanfforde in the County of Norfolk, and after his death the premisses descended to Thomas Ives as son and next heir. The said John died 23 Oct., 10th Elizabeth at Saham, and the said Thomas Ives was nineteen years and nine months old and no more.

[*Inq. p. m. Court of Wards & Liveries Vol. II, P. 45.*]

Thomas Ive to have livery of lands and tenements of Richard Ive his father 20 June (4th and 5th Philip and Mary)—messuage or corner tenement in St. Dunstan in the East, London, with appurtenances &c., also ten messuages with their appurtenances pertaining to the monastery of Evesham in Co. Worcester, &c., &c.

[*Pine-Roll, 4th & 5th Ph. & Mary No. 20.*]

Thomas Ives, has livery, &c., Fryers Thornes, Swaffham, Co. Norfolk, formerly belonging to John Ives his father. [*Pine-Roll, 17th James, Part III, No. 11.*]

Thomas Ives, yeoman, Ickford, Bucks; 30 Oct. 1653, proved 21 Feb., 1653; wife Joane, sons, Thomas, John, Robert, dau' Joane Coales, neece Joane Lee, one dau' of Lettice Lee, John, Thomas, William, Zachary and Anne Ives, Richard and Thomas Coles my seven g-ch'n; Richard Coles and John Phillips, overseers.

[*Alchin, L. 253.*]



KEMBLE.

Henry Kemble, of parish of St. Sampsons; proved 11 April, 1581; brother *Thomas*: tenement in Crickelate now in occupation of *Thomas Townsend*, als *Dicker*; *Robert Sanford*. [*Darcy, L. 11.*]

KITCHEN.

Robert Ketchin, citizen and saddler of London; 11 March 1555; brother *William* living in Badowe, Essex; *Thomas Stevens* and his wife *Elizabeth* my kinswoman; my wife *Alice*. [*Kitchin, L. 2.*]

Robert Kechin, merchant and alderman of Bristol; 19 June, 1594, proved 10 Jan'y, 1594; brother *John Kechin* deceased; nephew *Robert* son of Brother *Richard Kechin*, a merchant in London, and others. [*Scott, L. 2.*]

KITTERIDGE.

John Kitteridge, of Bottisham, Co. Cambridge, innholder; 23 Oct. 1608, proved 9 Feb'y, 1608; wife *Margaret*, children *Amanias* [youngest], *Thomas*, *Edward*; daughters *Blanch*, *Emerye*, *Margaret*, *Susan*, *Agnes More*; five grand-children. [*Dorset, L. 14.*]

LILLIE.

George Lillie, cooper, St. Dunstan's in the East, London; 5 Feb'y, 1647, proved 19 Ap^l 1648; wife *Mary*, tenement in Harp Lane, bro' *John* of Bitchfield, Lincoln, sister *Marsy Perkyson*, wife of *Thomas* of Westley, Lincolnshire. [*Essex, L. 64.*]

LINTON.

Robert Lynton, of Much Cornard, gentleman; 25 Oct.



1591, proved 8 Nov. 1591; wife Margery, lands in Co. Essex; to Richard Lynton, son of my brother John Lynton tenement in Newham, Co. Suffolk, after wife's decease, he to be maintained at schoole in the university of Cambridge; Robert Lynton like to be my heir; brother Gouldinge. [*Saintberbe, L. 88.*]

LONG.

In looking for the ancestry of Mr Robert Long (or Longe), innkeeper, of Charlestown, who came over with wife and ten children, in the Defence from London, in 1635, and had previously been, for some years, at least, an innholder at Dunstable in Co. Bedford, England, it was hoped that a clew might be found in the following —

Inquisitio post mortem *John Long*, yeoman, taken 17 November, 11th year of King Charles (1st); possessed of lands &c. in Luton, in Co. Bedford; made his will 1 July, 1627, mentioning Sara Long, then his wife, and John Long his son under age, and Sara Long his daughter. Failing issue his estate was to go to his wife Sara for sixty years, if she should live so long; and after her decease, he gave and devised the property to a certain Robert Long, brother of the said John Long the father, and to his heir and assigns, with remainder to a certain Eustace Long, brother of the said John, next to a certain Joanna Bigg, sister of the said John; and the said John, after that, viz. 4th July, 1627, died seized of the above property and Sara the wife and Sara the daughter still survive and are living in Chalgrave, Co. Bedford, and John Long the son is next heir and was, at time of the death of his father, under age, to wit — six years, eight months and twenty-four days, and the widow Sara is now the wife of William King.



Luton being the next parish to Dunstable and within three or four miles of that town, it was thought that Robert Long, the innholder, was the brother spoken of above. Further research brought to light the will of their father —

Robert Longe, of Luton, Co. of Bedford, yeoman; 8 May, 1615, proved 29 June, 1615; to be buried in the church yard of Luton; to the poor of the parish; wife Elizabeth and son John Long to be executors, and loving frende and kinsman Mr Eustace Grubbe of North Mymmes in Co. Hertford, supvisor and overseer; my messuage where John Derruer now dwelleth, at Cowredge end in the parish of Luton, lands lately William Seamers and two closes containing ten acres within the Hamlet of Stopesley, in Luton, untill the feaste of St. Michael tharchangell nexte following after Rob't Longe my soune shall accomplish his full age of twenty-four; to son John the messuage where I now dwell and seven acres and a half lately purchased of Thomas Crawley, late of Hawtree House, yeoman, dec'd; to eldest son Eustace the messuage now in the tenure of Henry Chalkely and five acres and a half lately purchased of Thomas Olney dec'd, and a place in Bessellfield, als Winsdon Field, on the hill there; to daughter Mary Longe one piece in Bridgetfield and other land in Blackwaters; children of son-in-law Robert Bigge; grandchildren Thomas and Henry Beeche; daughters Joane Bigge and Elizabeth Beeche; to son Robert ten pounds, five pounds to bind him as an apprentice and five pounds at the age of twenty-four; wife and son John residuary legatees: witnesses Richard Crawlye, John Hawkings and John Attwood, ser.

[*Rudd, L. 59.*]

As Mr. Long, the immigrant, was said to be forty-five



years old on the roll of passengers in 1635, there was cause for fear that he could not be the Robert named in the above will. This fear was confirmed by the finding of the will of —

Robert Long, of Luton, Co. Bedford, yeoman; 28 Dec. 1657, proved 8 Feb'y, 1660; to John Bigge, eldest son of William Bigge of Hatfield, in Co. Herts, and of Mary his wife, my niece, my messuage at Cowredge End, Luton; sister Mary Gale, wife of John Gale; nephews and niece Richard, Thomas and Jane Bigge; Christopher Favour son of — my niece; Robert Long, son of brother Eustace Long, &c.

The foregoing wills, etc., of this Luton family are allowed to go into print, even though they do not show the descent of the Charlestown immigrant. Numerous wills of the Wiltshire family of this name were examined, which served to confirm or amend the published pedigrees. There seemed to be a number of the name in and about London.

William Longe, citizen of London: will [in Latin] 29 Sept. 1431, proved 21 Oct.; to be buried in the parish church of St. Botolph without Aldrythgate, London; daughters Isabella, Petronilla, Dionisia; mother Jewene; Agnes Kerchellaunder, mother-in-law of Johanna my wife; Agnes dwelling at Thomas Berkeleys; Agnes and Amy my granddaughters; the parish of St. Stephen's in Cornwall, &c. [Luffnam, L. 14.]

John Longe, of Wokbridge, parish of Hillyngdon; will 15 May, 1428; wife Anise; money to mend the way between Stratfordbridge and Hillyngdon.

[Luffnam, L. 18.]



John Longe, citizen and cooper of London; will 20 Sept. 1460 and 39th yer of the reigne of Kinge Harry the Sext, proved 1 Oct. of the same year; to be buried at the east end of the churchawe of pish church of St. Botulph beside Billingesgate, London; wife Katherine, daughter Alice (unmarried), son Henry; tenements in London and Surrey; tenement I dwell in Chainestreet to John my son, he paying my daughter Alice, &c.; after my wife's death, the shop and seller in the same street to Maude my daughter and her heirs; lands, &c. in Surrey to son John,—a little howse in Croydon which descended to me by right of enheritance after the decease of my fader; a house &c. to son Henry purchased of William Pyry. [Stockton, L. 20.]

Katherine Long, of London, widow; will 14 Juyll, 1474, proved 4 Nov. 1474; to be buried at East end of the church hawe of St. Botulph, Bilingsgate, near John Long late my husband; to Agnes Long; to Luce Symonds daughter of John Symonds, my daughter Maude, my daughter Alice Symonds; Stephen Long, son, and Johanna Long and Margaret, daughter of Harry Long late my son; executors to be John Symonds of London, haberdasher and John Martyn of London, bowyer.

[Wattis, L. 19.]

Stephen Long, citizen and fishmonger of London; will 25 Sept. 1485, proved 14 Oct.; to be buried in churchyard of St. Magnus by London Bridge; wife Rose.

[Logge, L. 16.]

John Longe, of the Parish of Holy Trinity, Gloucester; 20 Sept., 1485, proved 14 Nov., 1485; to be buried in churchyard of St. Aldate; wife Elizabeth.

[Logge, L. 17.]



John Long, of the Parish of St. Sepulchre next Newgate, London, citizen and brewer; 28 April, 1493; to be buried in St. Sepulchre by my wife Marion Long, my wife to provide an honest prest to sing for my sowle, my fadur and modurs sowles, for the sowle of my eme Robert Long, for the sowles of Alys and Agnes my wyfys; that John Long my sone have my place in Whight chappell parysh at the sine of the hamer and all my tenements at the towre hyll and both my wat^r myllys at Wikham in bokynhamshire; that William long my sone have my place in Wykhū called the lyon or els L^s in money; that Sir Robert my sone have my tenement called Mychells hows and my tenement called Frogmere and the rentells next to the lyon in Wycombe aforesaid terme of his lyf and after the decease of the said S^r Robert prest my sone &c., &c.; to Thomas Stokwith the howse ouer agenst mychells howse—and (if he die then) to Elizabeth Stokwith; Elizabeth Long, my wife, to have all my lands and tenements in Essex; the house at burforth in the counte of Oxford to be sold after the decesse of my modre &c.; the some of VIII^x marks to be devided to my III daughters; my cosen Weston and John Weston his son; executors to be S^r Robert Long prest my sone, Robert Weston mercer, Elizabeth long my wyfe, and Richard Stokwith. [Voe, L. 9.]

John Longe, citizen and bruer of London, brother and heyre of S^r Robert Longe, priest dec'd, son and hayre of John Longe late of London bruer, my fader also decesaid; Will 24 Sept., 1509, proved 4 Feb'y, 1509; Richard Stokwith and his wife Elizabeth my suster.

Philip Greeneleef of London, fishmonger, one of the witnesses. [Bennett, L. 21.]

Robert Long; will 2 Aug., 1504, proved 19 Oct., 1504;

Churchyarde of Allhallowen Sudbury; wife Jone; John Long of Acton; John Long my godson; a number of Myst children mentioned. [Holgrave, L. 18.]

Jane Long, of Sudbury; 25 Oct., 1505, proved 29 Jan'y, 1505; children of John Myst my son; William Flegge my broder; Elyn daughter of Thomas Myste my son. [Holgrave, L. 42.]

John Longe, of Chatham; 28 March, 1528, proved 9 July, 1528; Church of St. John Baptist of Chatham; sons Thomas and William Longe and wife Margaret. [Porch, L. 35.]

John Longe, alderman of London; 14 May, 1537, proved 24 July, 1538; St. Michael's Olave Bredstreet; the poor of Berkhamsted and Northchurch; prayers for the souls of my father and mother and my wives; the company of Salters; my two sisters; my sons John, Raulfe; the children of Joane Kelet; the children of John Longe; the children of Alice Plott; Elizabeth Colt my daughter in law; Margaret my wife. [Dingely, L. 19.]

Sir Richard Long, of the Privy Chamber; 27 Sept., 38 Henry VIII, proved 23 Oct., 1546; wife Margaret; lands &c. in Essex, Cambridge, Bedford, Wilts and London; Henry Long son and heir; remainder to three daughters, Jane, Katherine and Mary; next to my cousin Edmond Long; next to cousin Benedict Long. [Allen, L. 18.]

Robert Longe, citizen and bruer of London; 10 Sept., 1554, proved 17 Dec., 1554; to be buried in church of St. Dunstan in Flete street by Margaret, late my wife; to my wife Elizabeth my lease in the house called the Red



Lion in Flete street, wherein I do now dwell ; to Ursula Long my daughter, and Elizabeth Long, my youngest daughter ; to Henry Clerk ; to my daughter Clerk ; to Anthony Clerk ; to Anne Clerk my goddaughter ; to Richard Northrop and Johan Northrop ; to Richard Rusburgh ; my cosin Bryan, and Agnes my cosin ; Henry Clerk my son in law. [*More, L. 16.*]

John Longe, of Aldenham, Co. Herts, gentleman, aged about sixty three years ; 12 April, 1570, proved 6 Nov., 1570 ; to wife Isabel lands in Aldenham and in London, in Futer Lane, in parish of St. Andrews, Holborn ; daughters Martha Long and Mary ; Magdalen Monox, wife of Richard Monox, and her son John ; John Wilkinson (seven years old) ; my son Gabriel Longe ; son Thomas Longe ; son Arkenwalde Longe ; to Agnes Long ; to my brother Redmell ; to Margaret Russell ; to Richard Cokenn, my son in law. [*Lyon, L. 37.*]

Anthonie Longe, of St. Olave, Southwark, yeoman ; 1 Feb'y, 34th Elizabeth, proved 8 March, 1591 ; born at Riegate ; wife Agnes, eldest son Anthony, son Roger and daughter Elizabeth. [*Harrington, L. 23.*]

Hugh Longe, of the city of Bristol, draper ; 5 Jan'y, 1599, proved 15 Feb'y, 1599 ; daughter Katherine ; wife Elizabeth (with child) ; brother-in-law Henry Willett and mother-in-law Agnes Willett ; brother Roger Longe's two children, Anne and Roger. [*Wallopp, L. 10.*]

Gyles Longe, citizen and innholder of London ; 17 Aug., 1607, proved 19 Oct., 1607 ; wife Margaret, eldest son Robert Longe, daughter Anne Longe, sister Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Ferrey ; kinsman and servant Gyles Longe ; second son Richard Longe ; brother John Longe,



innholder, and kinsman John Longe, innholder, citizens of London: my estate near Holborn bridge, parish of St. Sepulchres, without Newgate; to son Robert the inn called the White Swan; third son, Joseph, fourth son Jacob, and fifth son Gyles: acknowledged by the testator 22 Aug. 1607. [*Huddleston, L. 79.*]

John Long, of St. Andrew's, Holborne, being very sick, his brother Thomas asked him to make his will (nuncupative); everything to wife Elizabeth; 27 Sept. 1609, proved 3 Oct. 1609. [*Dorset, L. 111.*]

Robert Longe, of Symon's Inn, Chancery Lane, gentleman; 1 Sept. 1613, proved 20 May, 1614; to Gilbert Longe, my brother's son, to John Longe, my brother's son (minor) and his sister Ellen Longe; my brother John Longe; to Mr. John Chesterton, a cursetter of the chancery, my printed Latin Register; to the Mayor, Bayliff and Burgesses of the town of Bedford, county Bedford, 10£ to buy som annuity or Rent charge of 16 shillings by the yeare to be distributed to twelve of the poorest in the parish of St. Paul in Bedford, &c. for a memoriall of me that was born and brought up at schoole in the said towne; money lent Francis Neale, auditor of the exchequer and to his eldest son, Francis;—books worth x[£] or 20 marks above 40 years past when I came from Cambridge; my sister, widow, late my brother's wife; brother John to be executor. [*Lawe, L. 40.*]

Christopher Longe, of pish of Berling, Kent, (nuncupative) 24 Oct. 1615, proved 17 Nov. 1615; wife Jane. [*Rudd, L. 102.*]

Francis Longe, of Marston, Co. Bedford, servant to Richard Saunders, Esq.; 21 Sept., 1617; proved 19



Nov., 1617; brother Thomas Longe, sister Ann Longe, brother William Longe, his children, brother Thomas Longe his children, brother Greene's children; to the poor of Pilledge. [Weldon, *L.* 109.]

Margaret Long, widow, of Bradley, parish of Chively, Co. Berks; 9 July, 1618, proved 3 Aug., 1618; son John (minor), father John Peacock, of Bradley, brother William Pocock. [Meade, *L.* 79.]

William Longe, of Sevenoak, Kent, yeoman; 6 Aug. 1621, proved 3 Nov. 1621; to son Thomas Longe, two houses in Chattam at the age of twenty-one years; wife Margaret; daughters Catherine, Alice, Elizabeth, Frances; father-in-law Thomas Fletcher of Bexley; brother Thomas Longe of Chattam. [Dale, *L.* 99.]

Giles Longe, of St. Sepulchres, London, gentleman; 26 Feb'y, 1634, proved 31 March, 1637; to the poor of Rochford, Co. Hereford; father-in-law John Morris of Rochford; the poor of Lyndridge, Co. Worcester; grandmother-in-law Mrs. Elizabeth Walker; mother-in-law Mrs. Mary Morres; my mother Margaret Pennell, dec'd; to Giles Longe, innholder of London, one of her executors, and Elnor his wife; Gabriel Long, of London, haberdasher of hats, and his wife; uncle Edward Longe and his wife; my wife Mary; cosin Thomas Holland of Tenbury, M^r of Arts. [Goare, *L.* 45.]

Robert Long, of Eversholt, Co. Bedford, yeoman: 19 May, 1641, proved — 1649; daughter Elizabeth, wife of Richard Audley; sons Thomas, Edward, and other seven children; wife Anne; brother-in-law William Roberts (?), of Bletchley. [Pembroke, *L.* 24.]

Robert Long, of Stafford, Co. Dorset (1559-60); has brother John Long. [Mellerche, *L.* 28.]



Thomas Longe has livery of lands, &c. in Banbury and Nethrop, Co. Oxford, that had belonged to John Longe, his father.

[*Fine-roll, 26 Nov., 22d Elizabeth, No. 28.*]

John Longe, of Neythrop, Oxford, yeoman; 21 July, 1581, proved 2 Oct. 1582; to be buried in the church at Banbury, where his father was buried, and mentioning wife Anne and sons Thomas and William.

[*Tirwhite, L. 36.*]

Joseph Longe has livery of lands, &c. in Frome Bassett, &c., Dorset, that had belonged to Giles Longe his father.

[*Fine-Roll 18 June, 3d James, 3d Part, No. 29.*]

James Longe has livery of a tenement called the White Swan, near Holborn Bridge that had belonged to Richard his brother.

[*Fine-Roll 25 May, 8th James, 1st Part, No. 34.*]

From the preceding records it seems clear enough that there was at least one family of this name long settled, as innkeepers, in Holborn, near where the road crosses Fleet Ditch, just without the walls of Old London. A more extended research among the wills in the Somerset House, especially those proved in the commissary and consistory courts of London, which were not examined at all for Longs, may furnish additional information about them and throw light on the connection, if any exists, between them and the innkeeper of Dunstable.

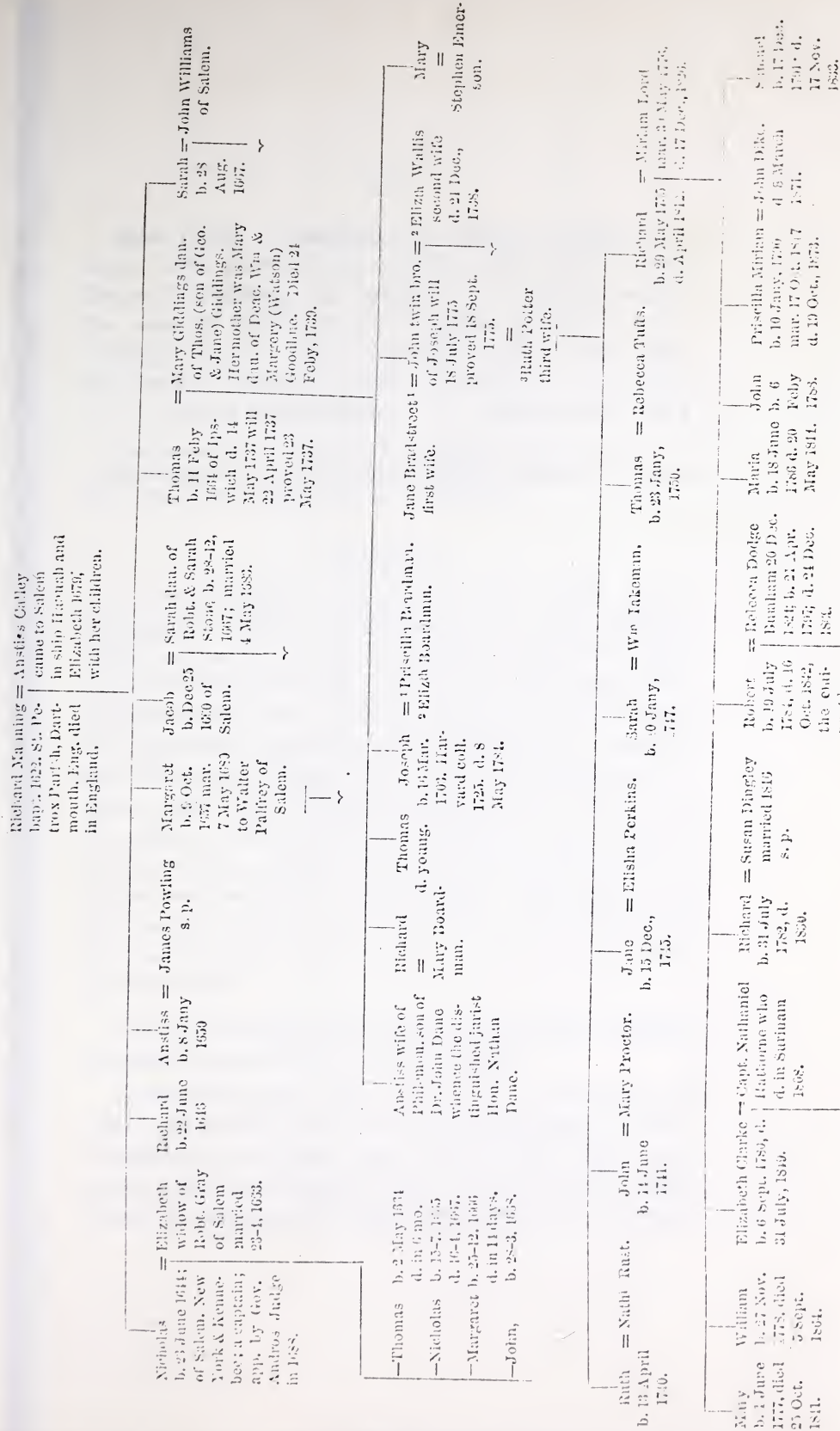
LORD.

Robert Lorde, of Woodhurst; 18 Dec., 44th Elizabeth, proved 13 Feb'y, 1601; to be buried in the church-yard of Mylton Hermes; brother Thomas Lorde, brother Thomas Walton of Charnbrook, father-in-law John Smith, brother Pettet, brother John Salle, cousin Henry Lorde of Woodhurst, his son Thomas; Robert Smith, a witness.

[*Montague, L. 18.*]



MATERNAL PEDIGREE OF NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.



Mathaniel Hawthorne
b. 7 July, 1804; d. 19 May, 1864.

John Lorde, of Redrifle, Co. Surrey, clothier; 14 Sept. 1603, proved 8 Dec. 1603; wife Elizabeth, two houses in Sudbury, Co. Suffolk, one in Gregory parish, the other in Peter's parish; daughter Elizabeth, father Anthony Lorde, three unmarried sisters, Alice, Jone and Prewe; two other sisters, Elizabeth — and Anne —; brother Robert Lorde. [*Boleyn, L. 110.*]

Woodhurst is in the eastern part of Huntingdonshire.

Milton Ernest is five miles N.W. of Bedford. Sharnbrook is about three miles N.W. of Milton Ernest in Bedfordshire.

MANNING.

A very thorough examination of the records of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury and of the Harleian MSS. was made, in order to get all the information that could be obtained from these two sources about the various families of this name, and it was with regret that for lack of a convenient opportunity no examination was made of the wills kept in Exeter; for it was from Dartmouth, Co. Devon, that Capt. Nicholas Manning came, in 1679, with his mother Anstiss (widow of Richard) and his brothers and sisters from whom so many families of Ipswich and Salem are descended. From Thomas Manning, one of the younger brothers of Nicholas, the mother of Nathaniel Hawthorne derived her descent, as shown in the accompanying table.

Now and then the name of some Devonshire Manning appeared on the records as will be shewn:—

William Manning died seized of two tenements, two shops and one loft in the town of Holdysworth in Bodmaustreet, and twenty acres arable land, forty acres pasture and one hundred acres furze and heath, called Knoll in the parish of Bridgeruell, and of a tenement



called Orchard, in Lewtrencher, and certain lands in Welcomb; and being so seized, he enfeofed Ralph Prydeaux ar., Thomas Mourton gen. et als, for the use of the said William and Johanna, his wife and the heirs and assigns of the said William Manning forever; by virtue of which the said Ralph Prydeaux, Thomas Mourton et als, were seized of the fee. Afterwards the said William Mannyng died and the said Johanna survived him, &c., and is now seized of a third part of the said tenement, &c.

Moreover the said William Mannyng long before his death was seized of a tenement in North Tawton and one in Virginstowe and a tenement called Worth in the parish of Bradworthe and certain lands in the town of Bradworthe, as holding by the law of England. And all the said tenements in North Tawton, Vyrgynstowe, Worthe and Bradworthe descended to a certain Nicholas Mannyng, son and heir of the said William Mannyng and of a certain Thomasine, lately the wife of the said William and mother of the said Nicholas, &c. &c. The said William Mannyng died 5 April, 37th Henry VIII and the said Nicholas Manning is son and next heir and more than forty years of age. Inquisitio post mortem taken at Holdysworth 28 Oct., 38th Henry VIII.

[*Humphry Prydiaux*, escheats 37-38 Henry VIII.]

William Manninge, in the towne of Dartemouthe; 20 January, 1615, proved 14 July, 1620; son Edward, son Nicholas, wife Margaret; Laurence Manninge, a witness.

[*Soame, L. 22.*]

John Manyng, of Hockland, parish of Columpton, died 9 June, 27th Henry VIII and John Manyng was his son and next heir and more than thirty-six years old.

[*Inq. p. m. 27 Henry VIII, No. 60.*]



John Mannyng, generosus, of Hackland, parish of Columpton, Co. Devon, died the last day of June, 7th Edward VI, and Thomas Mannyng, his son and next heir, was more than eighteen years old.

John Mannyng, of London, merchant; 19 April, 1606, proved 14 May, 1606; a trust to John Mannyng of Columpton, Co. Devon, gentleman, to buy land in Devon for poor people of Columpton; brother Zachary Mannyng, sister Thomazine Smithe; to cosen John Mannyng a signet ring of gold; cosen John's daughter Joane Mannyng; my sister Apley, sister Mary Colli-beare, cosen Roger Mannyng the elder; cosen Bartholmew Mannyng, cosen Roger Mannyng the younger, cosen John Mannyng the younger, cosen Humphrey Mannyng, cosen Jane Mannyng, cosen Ann Wallis, cosen John Smith, cosens Lewis, Philip and Margaret Smith (and other Smiths); Mr. Robert Gibbs of Ipswich, merchant.

[*Stafforde, L. 30.*]

William Mannyng, of Culmestocke, Co. Devon, clothier; 29 Oct., 1613, proved 8 April, 1614; daughter Agnes and Elizabeth Mannyng under twenty-one; eldest son Henry, youngest son Thomas; Edward Mannyng, son of Robert, and his brothers and sisters; my brother-in-law George Bourne and sister Agnes his wife; brother Robert Mannyng; brother-in-law William Tucker; Robert, son of Edward Mannyng; Edward, son of James Manning; Thomas and Bart. Dowdney; William Edney and Richard and Robert Frye; my wife Ellyne.

[*Laue, L. 28.*]

John Manning, late of Newton Abbot, Co. Devon, was seized of (certain real estate) in Newton Abbot, Newton Bushell and in the parish of St. Mary church in said



county. He died 8 May, 4th Charles, and John Manninge is his son and next heir and more than twenty-two years old. [*Miscel. Inq. p. m.*, 27th Part, No. 1-19.]

John Manning, of Hackeland, Co. Devon, gentleman; 18 Sept., 1620, proved 4 Feb'y, 1620; estate in Collump-ton, also one quarter part of a messuage in Porlock, Co. Somerset; wife Dorothy, sons John (under twenty-one), Thomas and Henry and daughters Dorothy, Grace and Katherine; Sir John Strangwayes and Nicholas Strangwayes, esq., overseers; Richard Courthope, a witness; codicil made 21 Sept.—to eldest son John my seale of arms; to my daughter Huish my ring with a diamond; to daughter Dorotheie, the ringe w^{ch} was given unto mee by the countesse of Leig; to daughter Grace, my ringe with a Turkey; to daughter Katherine my silver chaine wth a Powmauder, wrought wth silver in the end; legacies to sons Thomas and Henry and to cosen Ann Wallis.

[*Dale, L. 16.*]

Swithin Manning of Limington, Southampton, husbandman; 15 Jan'y, 1623, proved 6 Feb'y, 1623; to Joane my wife, now living in Devonshire 12^d; to son John 12^d; to daughter Alice Manning, now dwelling in Hampton, 6^e 13^s; to my brother Symon Manning 40^s; to sister Alice her four daughters 20^s apiece; Richard Barnaby, sole executor.

[*Byrd, L. 17.*]

Agnes Manninge, of Yearcombe, Co. Devon, widow; 2 Feb'y, 1619, proved 2 Dec., 1628; to be buried in churchyard of Yearcombe; to Richard Dement of Stockland, Co. Dorset and Elizabeth his wife and (sundry) children of theirs; to Roger Turner, otherwise Harnard, of Member and his children; William Vincent of Yearcombe, sole executor.

[*Barrington, L. 115.*]



In Harleian Ms. 1096, L. 82, is to be found the pedigree of Mr. Randall Manning (citizen and skinner) of London, alderman, who died 9 Jan., 1611, leaving, among other children sons Nicholas, John, Gershom and Randall. It appears by his will that he was born in Chumley, Co. Chester; and the pedigree shows him to be the great grandson of Hugh (or Henry) Manning (of Chester) one of the sons of John Manning of Devonshire by Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Walter Hake. The other sons of John were William (s. p.) and Thomas Manning who continued the line in Devonshire. This family of Manning bore for their arms:—*Argent, a chevron between three cinquefoils gules.* The well known Kentish family of Manning settled about Downe and St. Mary Cray, bore:—*Gules a cross patonce, between four cinquefoils or.* Capt. Nicholas Manning who, as has been said, came to Salem in 1679 and was, by Sir Edmund Andros, appointed a judge in the Eastern part of his jurisdiction, near the Kennebec, seems to have used a seal bearing *three crescents, crest a crescent increscent.* These appear to be the arms of the Monyns family of Waldershare, Co. Kent.

MANSFIELD.

Robert Manfelde, of White chapel, Midd'x, 17 Dec., VI Eliz. proved 20 Jan., 1563; dau's Margaret, Katherine, Johan and Mary, "my youngest;" wife Elizabeth; sons John and Edmund; brother William Marcus; cousin Nicholas Marcus; John Edlye and John Goldinge, overseers; witness Richard Rangston. [*Huick, L. 187.*]

William Mansfield, 7 Sep., 1613, mariner, Wapping, Midd'x; wife Barbary; dau's Providence and Sara; son Josias "a very unmatural child;" cousin Peter Mansfield (son of Edward late of Burnam Essex, mariner, deceased.)

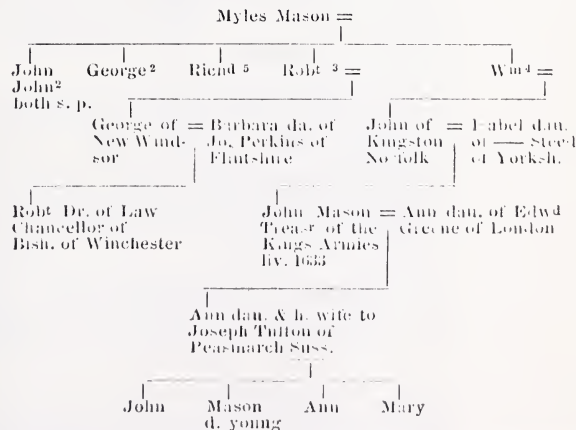


MASON.

Capt. John Mason, of London, Esq.; 26 Nov., 1635, proved 22 Dec., 1635; the poor of Portsmouth, Southampton; sister Dorathie Moore; to Beatrice Baldwin; brothers-in-law Mr. Josua Greene and his wife, Mr. Edward Lambert and his wife, Mr. Henry Barton and his wife, Mr. John Wollaston⁵ and his wife, and cosins Dr. Robert Mason of Greenwich and his wife and mother, cosins Thomas Geere and his wife, cosin Thomas Mason, gentleman, cosens Mr Thomas Gippes and his wife; my wife Anne; my four grandchildren John, Anne, Robert and Mary Tufton; I born at Kingston, Co. Norfolk; my county of New Hampshire or Manor of Mason Hall; Dr. Robert Mason, chancellor of the Diocese of Winchester; John Tufton to assume the name of Mason. Matthew Mason and Thomas Noel, witnesses.

[*Suller, L. 127.*]

The following pedigree was taken from Visitation of London, 1633-4 (Harl. Ms. 1476, fol. 146,) :—



⁵ Sir John Wollaston, alderman and lord-mayor of London married Rebecca, dau. of Edward Greene and died s. p. His father, Edward Wollaston, was third



MERRY.

Walter Merry, of the city of Gloucester, woollen draper; proved 1576-1582; not examined.

[*Rowe, L. 3.*]

NEWHALL—NEWELL.

Thomas Newhall, 1498, proved 22 April, 1499; [in Latin] my soul to God, the blessed Mary and all the saints and my body to be buried in the chapel of Witton; to Margaret my daughter V£; to sons and daughters of Roger Walton 40^s; to sons and daughters of John Madok 40^s; to sons and daughters of Roger Synghymselfe 40^s; to sons and daughters of Robert Dode 40^s; to Hugo Newhall, my brother, 40^s; to Elizabeth, my daughter, 4 marks; to the Abbat and convent of the Blessed Mary of Vale Royal, 5 marcas; to Richard Underwoode 6^s-8^d; to Margery Cooke 3^s-4^d; to Roger Walton 10^s; to William Newhall 10^s; to William Yerwoode 10^s; to Stephen Newhall 10^s; to repairs of church at Budworth 13^s-4^d; to Thomas Newhall one cow; executors to be don. Thomas Newhall and Eunnota my wife.

[*Horne, L. 31.*]

William Newell, of Carleton, Northampton, Esq.; 24 Aug., 1497, proved 15 Dec., 1498; wife Kateryn (dec'd) cousin Thomas Palmer; son William Newell; son Thomas Newell and my daughter his wife and his daughter Mary; my wife Jane.

[*Horne, L. 27.*]

Henry Newell, bailly of the Lordship and Hundred of Hoo, Co. Kent; 1502; to be buried in the church at

son of Henry Wollaston, of Perton in Staffordshire, of an ancient lineage. It may be from him that Wollaston's river, near Salem, got its name. It may be recalled that Mason's heirs claimed down to this river, or Bass River, which mates with it.



Pappey, if I die in London; mother Agnes Hall; land in Winkfield, Co. Suffolk; sister Anne Newell; Thomas Colyns, a witness. [*Blamyr, L. 22.*]

William Newall, of the town of Salop, Co. Salop, gentleman; 1 Oct., 1561, proved 3 Nov., 1561; to John Newall, my natural brother, my howse on the stone bridg in the tenure of Edward Hareote and to his heires foreur; to my cosen Thomas Lewter; to Sir John Marshall; to Johan the daughter of William Heth one cove which Willm Piper of the corne market hath; to the company of Shomakers xx^s and I will they all be at my buriall; I will be chested and also buried aboue the piller before Thom^s Lloids pue at o^r Ladies Alter; to my cosen Thomas Dune; my wief Johan; William Pynmer, my some-in-law executor. [*Loftus, L. 32.*]

John Newell, of London, grocer; 31 Aug., 1578, proved 13 Oct., 1578; Agnes Cole my mother; Nicholas Wyld, merchant tailor, my kinsman; my son William Newell; my wife Susan; Humfrey Palden, my kinsman. [*Langley, L. 36.*]

Alice Newall; 4 Nov. 1593, proved 20 Dec., 1593; to be buried in the church of Uplym, Co. Devon; to the poore of Lyme Regis; to Mr. Norington to make a Sermon 10^s; son Joseph, daughter Winefred, the child now in my wombe, sons William, John and Nicholas; Charitie Newall and Thomas Sandford, overseers; the messuage of Curtt Hall to son William Newall from the day of my death untill the day of Penticoste which shall be in the yer of our Lord god two thensand fower hundred and fowertye, if he or any heire male of his body or any woman which any of them shall be lawfullye married unto or any of them soe longe shall lyve or have contyne-



wance; remainder (in similar way) to sonne John Newall; then to Joseph (3d son); next to Nicholas (4th son); Charitie Newall living in Lyme Regis, Co. Dorset.
[*Neville, L. 87.*]

Thomas Newell, of London, servant of the right Hon^{ble} Lord Compton; 16 Feb'y, 44th Elizabeth, proved 13 March, 1601; sister Johan Grove, brother William Newell, brother Roger Newell, sisters Elizabeth and Mawdelen, nephew Hugh Newell and his children; ex-ecutors to be William Sedgwick and William Beale.

[*Montague, L. 7.*]

Charitie Newall of Lyme Regis, Co. Dorset, yeoman; 31 March, 1603, proved 10 May, 1603; wife Joane, four sons, William, John, Richard and Charitie; neice Faith Newall; my sonnes daughter, my three daughters, Joan, Agnes and Mary.

Witnesses Walter Tucker and Richard Carpenter.

[*Bolein, L. 38.*]

John Newall, dwellinge in Shelton towne; 10 Oct., 1610, proved 8 Dec., 1610; to son Thomas 40[£] w^{ch} is in handes of John Lloid dwelling in Marten parish of Chir-burys; daughter Wynifred her three children; to son John Newall, if he come to require it of my executors 10[£]; to Richard and George, sons of my son John, and my son's daughter Mary; my brother Nicholas Newall; the poor of the parish of St. Chadd; to my cousin Thomas Newall his children 10[£] to be divided, to the three sons 40^s apiece and to his daughter Alis 4[£]; my brother William Newall; daughter Joane; son Thomas and cosyn Thomas Newall to be executors and M^r Edward Owen and my son-in-law John Philipps overseers.

[*Wingfield, L. 103.*]



Mary Newell, of North Wraxall, Co. Wilts, widow; will proved 31 Oct., 1614; son John Newell, son William Newell and his four children; daughter Elizabeth Duke; sons Philip and Robert Collens and daughter Joane Collens. [Lave, L. 101.]

William Newall, of Uplyme, Co. Devon, merchant; will made 8 Sept., 1610; bounde to the Seas on a longe voyage; wife Grace, son John, daughter Alice (under twenty-five); to John my goulde Ringe wth an Ewmerod wherein is a seale; daughter Alice executrix and my good frende and Uncle John Lymbrye of Charmouth and brother John Newall, overseers.

Commission granted 28 Jan'y, 1614, to John Newall, brother of the dec'd, during the minority of Alice.

3 May, 1615, commission granted to Margaret Jernyn grandmother of Alice during her minority.

7 Jan'y, 1632, com. granted to John Newall, master of arts natural son,—de bonis non, Margaret Jernyn being dead. [Rudd, L. 7.]

Thomas Newall, of the parish of Lidbury North, diocese of Hereford; 17 Dec., 1614, proved 22 May, 1615; to the poor of the parish; to poor of St. Olave's, Shrewsbury; parish of Worthen; to the poor of the parish of Chirbury and of the parish of Bushops Castle; my father Thomas Goughe; his daughter Katherine my wife; mother-in-law Elinor Goughe; Elinor Morris, my wife's neice; Mary Phillipps my sister's daughter; John Black's daughter Elizabeth; Richard Latwad's daughter Mary; John and Humfrey Arrowsmith and Mary Arrowsmith their sister; uncle Nicholas Newall's children that be unmarried; Robert Smith my nuckle, of Shrewsbury, and Mary his wife; my unckle Newall's children of the pishe



of Pontesbury that be unmarried; my brother John Philips; my uncle William Newall; Richard Newall, my brother his son; my brother John Newall's children, George and Elizabeth; Thomas Newall, my brother's son and his sister Elizabeth; Margaret, Foulke Morris' daughter; Elinor Fewtell; my father John Newall did by his will geve unto Thomas Newall's fower children and my brother Thomas entered into bond which nowe he seemeth to denye, &c.; brother John Philips, executor.

[*Rudd, L. 51.*]

John Newall, late sayler on board Ship Angel of London; 26 June, 1616, proved 30 Dec., 1616; sick at Gynney; father or mother if living. [*Cope, L. 123.*]

Anne Newall, of Minsterly, parish of Westburys, Co. Salop, widow; 28 Oct., 1611, sealed 9 Sept., 1616, proved 4 June, 1619; son Thomas Newall, Richard, eldest son of my son Thomas, Robert, another son, and Alice, a daughter of son Thomas Newall; son Richard Newall, William, son of Richard, and the child now in wombe of Jane, wife of Richard; Thomas Newall, one of the children of son Thomas Newall; the children of William Newall of Pontesburys; my son William Newall executor.

[*Parker, L. 66.*]

John Newell, of Hope Baggott, Co. Salop; 25 April, 1629, proved 19 June, 1629; sons John and Christopher, wife Elizabeth, their mother; father-in-law Edward Tayler; witnesses Humfrey Newell, George Darby, George Jockes.

[*Ridley, L. 64.*]

Thomas Newell; will proved 24 Sept., 1529; to be buried in church of St. Thomas Acon; my master Nicho-

las Wythers; sister Margaret Newhall, uncle John Byrche, uncle Robert Dynne. [*Junkyn, L. 11.*]

Susan Newall, of Bledlow, Co. Bucks, widow; 28 Aug., 1639, proved 19 Jan'y, 1640; son Christopher, son Henry and his children, daughter Joane Weston, son Thomas living at Bennett End in Radnage, daughters Susan Keene and Alice Brookes. [*Evelyn, L. 3.*]

27 March, 1637, emanavit commissio Johi Thornton marito Joannæ Thornton sororis nralis et ltniæ Johis Newall nuper in ptrbus ultra marinis celebis defuncti etc. etc. [*Admon. Act, Book 1636-8, L. 63.*]

Vicesimo primo die (March, 1637) em. com. Joannæ Thornton als Newall filiae naturali et llimo Richardi Newall nup in ptibus ultra marinis defuncti, &c. [*Admon. Act. Book, L. 69.*]

Anthony Newell, widower, of Fulham, Co. Middx. nuncupative; 9 Nov., 1639, proved 14 Nov., 1639; John Joanes and his wife Joane, sole heirs.

Hannah Newhall, widow, of Stepney, Co. Middx; 28 Sept., 1679, proved 4 May, 1680; nephew John Wood, minor, son of my sister Mary Chillingsworth; brother-in-law Roger Chillingsworth, sole executor; trusty friends John Pibe, John Colebrook and John Newhall, overseers; witnesses, Richard Lanchet, Sam^l Banckes. [*Commissary, 107.*]

NORMAN.

John Norman, the elder, of Bishopsworth, parish of Bedminster, Co. Somerset (1578) has, inter alios, eldest



son John, and mentions a Thomas Symonds of Bristowe.
[*Bakon, L. 2.*]

John Norman, of Winsford, Somerset; 9 Sept., 1578; proved 7 March, 1578; son John, brother Thomas, wife Joane; an Edward Norman mentioned. [*Bakon, L. 13.*]

NORMANTON.

Edward Normanton, Feb., 1638; clerke, Bradwell, Essex, had brothers Joseph and Christopher, and sister wife of Thomas Stanhurst.

NORTHEND.

John Northend has livery of messuages in Hunsley and elsewhere in Co. York, lately belonging to John Northend his father.

[*Fine Roll, 5th James, Part I, No. 7.*]

John Northend, of Co. York.

[*Chancery Inq. p. m. virtute Officii, 1st Charles, No. 15.*]

John Northend has livery of lands, &c. in Hunsley, South Cave and Riplingham, Co. York, formerly belonging to his father John Northend.

[*Fine Roll, 11th Charles, Part I, No. 30.*]

John Northend, lord of the manor of Hunsley, &c.; 8 Oct., 1625, proved 19 Nov., 1625; wife Elizabeth executrix; to the Rev^d Ezekiel Rogers and brother Robert Northend, in trust, twenty acres of meadow and twenty-four acres of woodland in the parish of South Cave, "part and parcell of said manor, for and toward the satis-

THE
JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

VOL. 100, PART 1, 1970
PUBLISHED BY THE
BRITISH ANTHROPOLOGICAL SOCIETY

CONTENTS
The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland
Volume 100, Part 1, 1970
Published by the British Anthropological Society

EDITORIAL NOTE
The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland
Volume 100, Part 1, 1970
Published by the British Anthropological Society

EDITORIAL NOTE
The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland
Volume 100, Part 1, 1970
Published by the British Anthropological Society

EDITORIAL NOTE
The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland
Volume 100, Part 1, 1970
Published by the British Anthropological Society

EDITORIAL NOTE
The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland
Volume 100, Part 1, 1970
Published by the British Anthropological Society

faction of my debts which my personal estate in goods and chattells shall not extend unto and for and towards the raising of porçons for my younger children hereafter named,"—"Anthonie Northend, Ezechiell Northend, my sonnes, and Elizabeth Northend, Alice Northend, Margaret Northend and Joane Northend my daughters, to be equally divided between them."

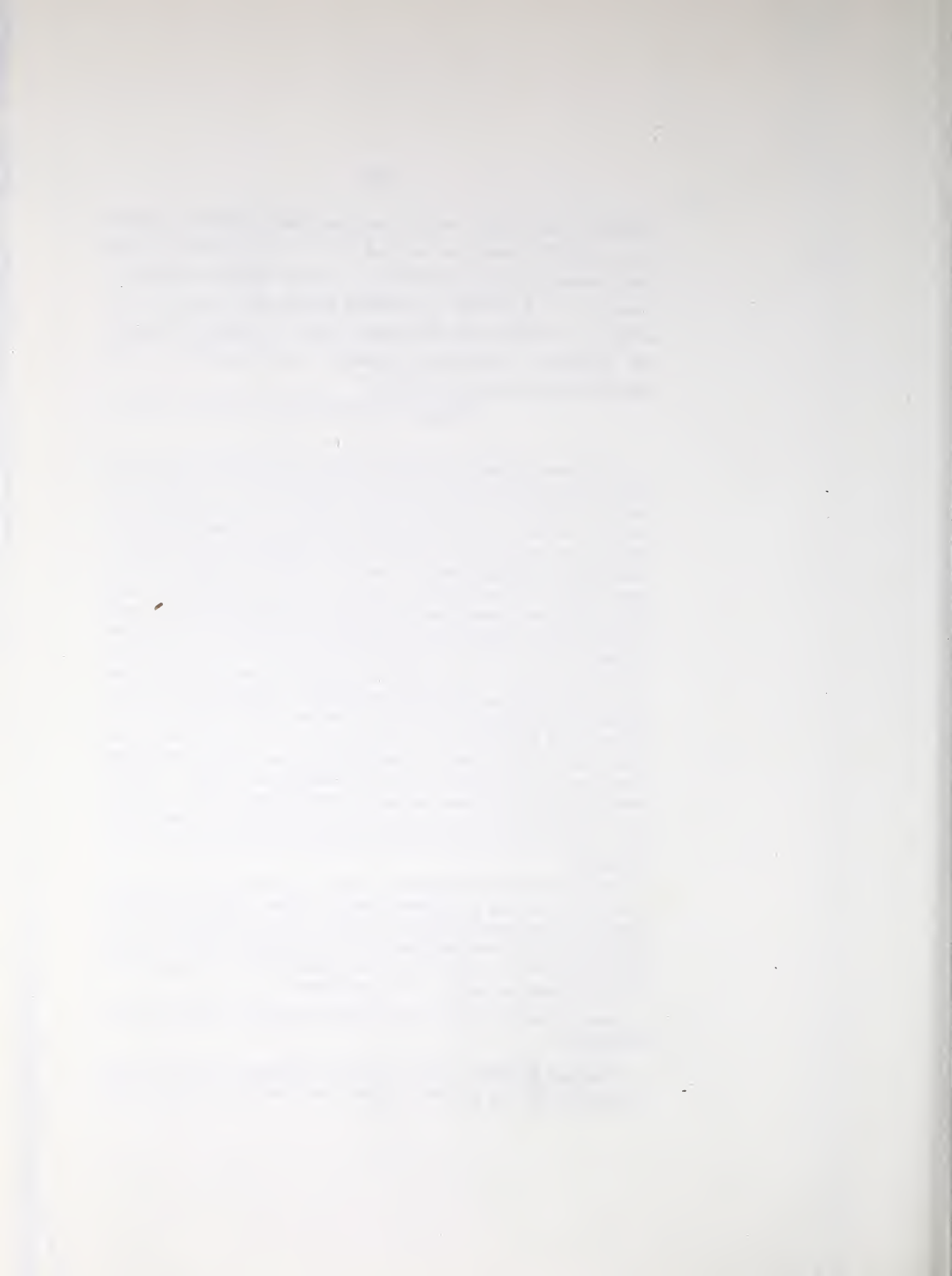
[*Registry of Exchequer Court, York.*]

In the above references we have traces of the family and ancestral home of Mr. Ezekiel Northend, the progenitor of the well-known family of this name in Essex Co., Massachusetts, who is said to have been born in Hunsley or Weeton Parva in Rowley, Yorkshire, England, 1621-22, and to have come over to New England where he found a new home in Rowley, Mass^{ts}, a few years after its settlement by the Rev^d Ezekiel Rogers (already named) and his associates in 1639. His uncle Robert (mentioned in the above will) was lord of the manor of Weeton Parva and had a son Jeremiah who came to New England in 1638 with the Rev^d Mr. Rogers, being then twelve years of age, remained nine years and returned to England and was buried at Rowley, April 14, 1702, as appears by a certificate of the rector of Rowley. While in New England he lived, for a portion of the time, at least, in the family of Mr. William Bellingham, brother to the Deputy Governor, Richard Bellingham, and was spoken of as "cousin" by Ezekiel Northend in a deposition about Mr. Bellingham's estates. Ezekiel Northend's sister Margaret became the wife of John Palmer, who also came to Rowley, New England, and in his will of 23 Aug., 1693, proved July, 1695, appointed his brother Northend one of the overseers to its execution.

Besides her his sister Elizabeth or Alice, or both of them probably came over, as may be inferred from a letter written by Anthony Northend to his brother in the new world, which was published in the genealogy of the Northend Family (Essex Institute Hist. Coll., Vol. XII), but a portion of which will bear republishing in connection with the matter now presented. It is as follows:—

"ffor his louinge kind Brother Ezechiell Northend att Rowley in New England."—

"Louinge Brother:—After my loue remembered vnto you; I was at Bentley that day yo^r letter came to my sister Stoute hande which



was very welcome news to us both to hear that you and your wife my Sisters and their husbands were alive with all your children, which are a great family (Blessed be God for it)." * * * * * "my Brother John and his eldest sonne John are dead about thirteene years agoe, my sister Jane Northend with her two sonnes Nathaniel and Richard and her daughter Frances with her gran'child Christopher Northend my nephew John's some desire to remembered to you these [] are my Brother John's whole family and are all unmarried. My brother William Stoute and my sister Joana Stoute have three children one sonne William and two daughters Elizabeth and Mary, my Vuckle Northend and his sonnes are all dead. only my cousen Jeremiah married and [] not living, my cousen Jeremiah hath now gotten my unckle Northends whole estate in lands and is sole heir thereunto, he had a very good wife and a sonne John by name which are both dead and he is newly married againe, he told me he would write two or three lines to you. I must breake of, we are in health att present, my sister Jane Northend and hers, my Brother and sister Stoute and theirs, my cousen Jeremiah Northend and his two sisters, my cousen Nicholas Johnson and his sister Jane Thorpe desire [] remembered to you, remember vs to all our frends with you [] I must leave you. the Lord keepe you. farewell.

yor truly louing Brother

Anthony Northend.

Beuerley y [] ay }
1678.

"my sister Joana and I desire you to let vs hear from you when opportunity will permitt I am very lame with wounds that I haue formerly gotten in the warre that I can scarcely write, but I must wait till my healing come which will not be in this life my sister Northend and her children live all at Hunsley.

the lord fit vs
for our departure
hence. Vale.

As for the writer of the above letter we learn that "Anthony Northend of Little Weeton was buried at Rowley on the 12th day of April, 1698."

On a tombstone recently taken from under Rowley church (in Yorkshire) the following inscription was found:—

"Here lieth interred Beneath the body of Jeremiah Northend Late of We-town and Lord of the Mannour of Little We-town Gent. first

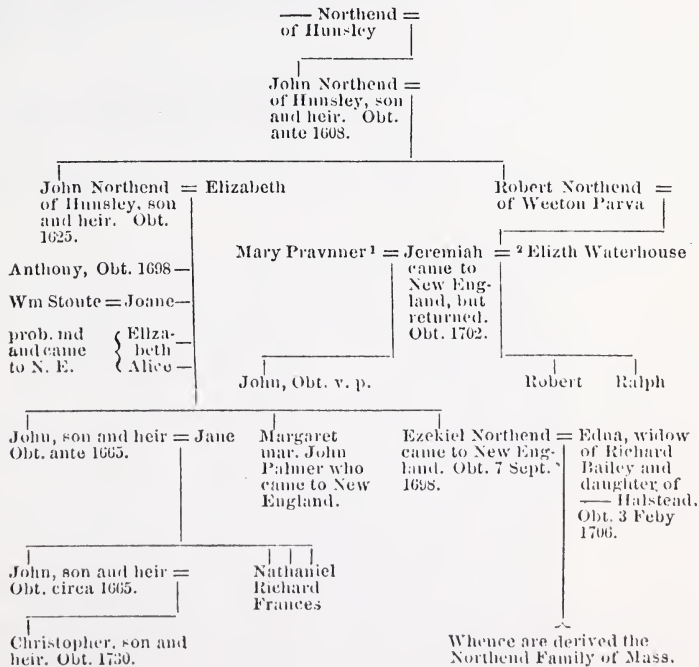


married to Mary daughter of Godched Pravner Esq after her death to Elizabeth daughter to Major Ralph Waterhouse By whom he had two sons yet surviving, Robert and Ralph, he died April 12, 1702 aged 78 years."

The following inscription has been copied from a marble tablet in St. Mary's Church, Beverley :—

"Here lyeth the body of Christopher Northend, Gentleman and Alderman of this Town. He departed this life Jan'y 10th A. D. 1730, in the 71st year of his age. He was y^e only son of John Northend of Hunsley in the County of York, Gentleman." In the history of Beverley it appears that Christopher Northend, Attorney, was Mayor of Beverley in 1714 and 1719.

From the preceding material the following table has been constructed.





NORTON.

Pedigree of Norton of Colchester, arranged from notes of Wills, Fine-Rolls, Inquisitions, etc.

John Norton of East Smithfield = Alice dau. of — and Eliza-
St. Botolph's without Aldgate. beth Dowfield, or Duffield.
Obt 18 Nov. 1st Elizabeth. Will
26 Aug., 1558, proved 19 Dec., 1558.

Arms of Duffield:— *Sable, a chevron between three doeks argent.*

—Frances = John Watson.
—Martha } one of whom was
—Mary } perhaps wife of
—Agnes } Edward Francis.

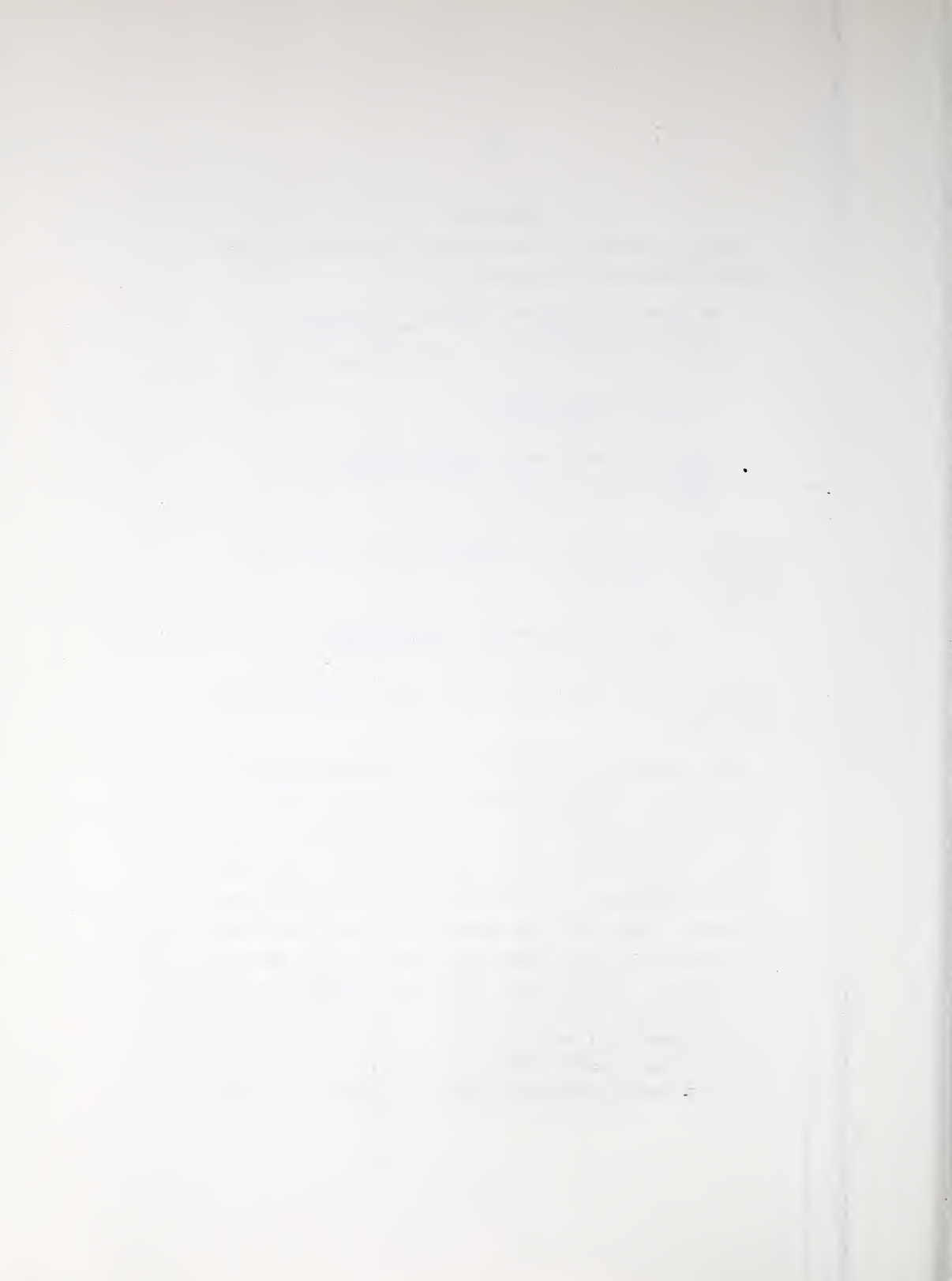
John, son and heir, of Bury St. = Elizabeth — who
Edmunds. Obt 14 July 3rd Elizabeth afterwards married Eustace
Obt 22 May 39th Elizabeth Darcy of Norwich Esq.
proved 27 July 1597. Buried at
Ixworth.

Rachel, died in her father's life time, and buried at Ixworth.	Robert (eldest son) of Ixworthorhop, Obt s. p. Nov. 1617.	Elizabeth mar. — Lancaster Obt s. p. 1616.	Francis	Edward	Richard
--	--	---	---------	--------	---------

John, Bailiff of Colchester. = Dorothy, daughter of
Obt 9 Sept. 7th Charles. Will William Peck Esq.
32 Aug. 1631, proved 5 Nov. 1631.

John Norton Doctor of Laws Obt s. p. 1655.	Thomas	Robert	William	Henry	Francis	Benjamin	Dorothy
--	--------	--------	---------	-------	---------	----------	---------

John Norton, of Smithfeilde, Co. Middlesex, parish of St. Botulph without Algate, Berebrewer; 26 Aug., 1558, proved at London by Alice his widow and executrix; "to my bodie I chuse sepulchre w'in thaforesaide parrishe church of Saincte Botulph without Algate of London aforesaide, if I decease nye or w'in the same parrishe. And there my buriall to be doon after the comendable and decent ordre now used in the church of England. And in case I dye in any other place, then I will my bodie shalbe buried in Christian buriall where it shall please God to provide for me"; to poor and needy people of the parish xl^s on the day of burial; to the most poor and needy of the same parish VI^l within one month,



and to those "dwelling wⁱⁿ the p^{re}cinete of St. Kathrins nigh the tower of London 3^e VI^s VIII after buriall"; to son John Norton 100^e; to daughters Frances, Martha, Mary, Agnes 100^e each at the age of eighteen or upon marriage; if all the children die unmarried and wife Alice not then alive "in this mortall world" then half the money "to be employed and spent upon thamenement of the king and Quenes maiests hiegh waies within the countie of Midd. And the other moytie or half parte of the same money to be gevin unto poore maydens marriage, releasing of poore prisoners and to the relief of poore housholders wⁱⁿ the cittie of London and Subburbes of the same." To John Norton my brother's son 10^e; Thomas, Margaret and Elizabeth "my suster's children"; wife's sister Thomasin Dowfield; mother-in-law Elizabeth Dowfeild; brother Richard Dowfed and his wife; brother-in-law John Dowfeild; suster Burforthe; apprentice Edward Pratt; wife Alice, executrix and friends Mr. Anthony Anthony, Edward Dove and brother Richard Dowfeild (supervisors); witness William Bowland. [Welles, L. 11.]

John Norton has livery of lands, &c.

By an inquisition had in Co. Middlesex before William Underhill lately escheator, post mortem John Norton, it appeared that long before the death of the said John Norton, a certain Sir Arthur Dareye was already deceased, possessed, among other property, of the fee of and in that parcell of the Wharffe with its appurtenances now or recently in the tenure or occupation of Thomas Lewen lately citizen and Iremonger of London, &c., lying in Estsmythfylde in the parish of St. Mary Matfelon alias Whitechappell parish without Algate in Com. Midd., towards a certain place there called the Swannesnest and



scituate on the east of two mills called Trasshemylle, with all and every &c., to the same parcell of the Wharffe in whatever manner looking or pertaining. And the said Arthur Darcy, knight, being so seized, by his writing, shewn in evidence to the jurors of the Inquisition in taking the same, the date of which is 10 May, 2d of Philip and Mary, did grant, bargain and sell to the said John Norton, his heirs and assigns &c., all that parcell of the Wharffe, &c.; by virtue of which deed the said John Norton was seized—and being so seized he died on the 18th of November, the first year of Our Reign. And furthermore a certain Peter Mewtas lately of Westham in the county of Essex, knight, dec'd, was seized of a messuage or tenement, &c. in Sything Lane in the parish of Mary Barking, near the Tower of London, sometime belonging to the College of Holy Trinity of Pontefract in Com. York, lately dissolved; and being so seized, he by his writing dated 25 Sept., 2d Philip and Mary, for a certain sum of money, &c. sold to the said John Norton all those tenements &c., scituate and existing in Sything Lane alias Siding Lane; by virtue of which writing the said John Norton was then seized as of fee. And being so seized he died so seized on the 18th day of November, the first year of Our Reign. After the death of which John Norton (all these estates) descended, or ought to descend, to a certain John Norton his son, then under age; that the said John Norton junior is son and next heir of the said John Norton senior and was, on the 4th day of March, the 5th year of our reign, eight and three quarters years old and more; And because the same John Norton, jun^r hath reached the full age of twenty and one years, now therefore we, &c., &c.—given at Westminster the 26th of January.

[*Fine Roll, 18th Elizabeth, No. 14.*]

John Norton, of Bury St. Edmunds, Co. Suffolk, gentleman; 22 May, 39th Elizabeth, proved 27 July, 1597; to be buried in the chancel of the parish church of Ixworth, near the body of daughter Rachel; wife Elizabeth, eldest son Robert, daughter Elizabeth Norton, sons Francis, Edward, Richard and John; tenements in Knightryder Street London to son John; I was executor of the will of brother-in-law John Watson, gentleman, dec'd; to son Robert brewing vessels and beere house called the Shipp in East Smithfield, St. Buttolph near Algate, London; friend Richard Symons, cursitor of chancery, my sole executor; brother-in-law Edward Francis, gentleman and friend Richard Symnell of Colchester, gentleman, overseers.

On the margin of the record it appears that commission was issued, 14 June, 1651, to John Norton, Doctor of Laws, who is there termed "nepoti ex filio."

[*Cobham, L. 66.*]

Robert Norton has livery, &c.—. Since by a certain inquisition before Robert Heath, Esq., lately escheator, &c., post mortem John Norton gen., who was seized before his death of and in two gardens, one of which was called the Castle garden, alias the Kitchen garden, and of and in one great apple orchard with fruits, trees, &c., and of and in one house of his built in or within said gardens by one Anthony Anthoine, called Master Anthony's Banquetting House, and of and in all other edifices or structures in said orchard, with one dove cote at the eastern part of the same garden called the Kitchin garden, and of and in another garden lying somewhat inclosed, a parcel of the same garden, near adjoining to said Dove cote, then or recently in the tenure or occupation of Henry Starr,—called the Pidgeon Howse yarde,



—lying and being in East Smithfield in the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate, in said county of Middlesex; which said premisses were fenced with water, paling and stone wall,—and were once a meadow called by the name of Trashe mill meade, abutting on Nightingale lane on the East and upon the stone wall toward * * * * called the Ship, on the West; also in all that parcell of the Wharfe, &c. in East Smithfield, in the parish of St. Mary Mattfelon, als. Whitechappell, towards a certain place there called the Swannesnest, &c. and a tenement called the Berchowse and commonly known as the Ship; —and a certain claus (close) called a yarde and a garden with a small house in said garden called a banquetting howse, by a certain John Norton deceased, the father of the said John Norton, there built; and two houses called storehouses and two stables, called a hogstey, and another house called a slaughterhouse, with all edifices called sheedes adjoining, lying and included within a great gate on the opposite side of the Royal way toward said tenement or brewhouse called the Berchouse; also all that house called the Gunpowder house, &c. &c. Moreover the said John Norton, on the 14 July, 39th Elizabeth died seized of the foresaid premisses and Robert Norton was son and next heir and aged, on the 18th Feb'y, 39th Elizabeth, twelve years. And the said Robert Norton has reached his full age of twenty-one years.

[*Fine Roll, 5th James, Part I, No. 34.*]

Robert Norton, of Ixforde Thorpe, Co. Suffolk, gentleman; 1 Nov., 1617, proved 10 Nov., 1617; brother Francis Norton 300 £; brother Edward, brother John, for maintenance of the said Edward; sister Elizabeth Lancaster.

[*Weldon, L. 118.*]

John Norton, of Colchester, Co. Essex, gentleman, one of his majesty's Bailiffs of the Town, &c.; 31 Aug.,

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

THEORY OF THE EARTH AND ITS HISTORY.

1631, proved 5 Nov., 1631; wife Dorothy, tenement and lands in St. James and St. Buttalls parish; ship John and Thomas of Colchester; sons John, Thomas, Robert, William, Henry, Francis (sixth son, to whom $\frac{1}{6}$ of ship Mary and Susan, John Beale, master) Benjamin and daughter Dorothy Norton; Eustace Darcy of Norwich, Esq. and his wife Elizabeth. [*St. John, L. 116.*]

John Norton, of Colchester, gen., was seized of tenements, &c. called Gorsegreen Mills, mill house and mills called East Mill, a messuage in East Street beyond East Bridge, &c., messuage or tenement called Dawes Cote in Salcott, Co. Essex, land near Crockleford Brook in Ardley, Co. Essex, and Noakes by North in Copford Essex, &c. He died 9 Sept., 7th of Charles, at Colchester and John Norton his son and next heir was at time of his father's death about twenty years and four months.

[*Chancery Inq.*, p. m., 7th Charles, Part III. No. 70.]

Edward Norton, gentleman, claims against Doctor Norton (delinquent), 29 Jan'y, 1652, an annuity for life, settled on him by John Norton out of certain of his lands.

Dorothy Norton, claims against the same, 25 Dec., 1652, the sum of 40^l per annum during her life out of a messuage and certain lands in Colchester, Co. Essex, and a Water mill called East Mills in Colchester, &c.

[*Index of Claims for Delinquent Lands*, No. 74, *Commonwealth, 1652.*]

Francis Norton, bachelor, dec'd in parts beyond the seas;—administration granted, 28 July, 1646, to his nephew, John Norton, Doctor of Laws.

[*Admon. Acct. Book, 1646-7.*]

John Norton, Doctor of Civil Law, late in the parts of



Scotland, batchelor, dec'd; administration granted to his eldest brother Thomas Norton, 11 Aug., 1655.

[*Admon. Acct. Book.*]

The above account of a family which we do not find noticed by any English writer has been prepared with much labor in the (perhaps vain) hope that, one of these days, the Francis Norton who settled in Connecticut, or the Capt. Francis Norton who came over as steward of Mason, the proprietor of New Hampshire, and who finally took up his home in Charlestown, where he became a prominent citizen, may be found to derive his ancestry from this source. Capt. Norton's arms, as shown on his seal affixed to his will and to sundry other papers were—*a chevron between three tuns*. Besides the above an immense amount of material was gathered bearing on the name of Norton, which needs further additions in order to be properly classified and arranged according to families. The name Francis is found in the Halesworth and Shropshire families.

Walter Norton, of Hallesworth; 12 June, 1542, proved 13 Nov., 1542; to be buried in Hallesworth church near first wife Jone; to Joone my wife all the stuff she dyd bring me * * * all her jewells as well being here as at Bury St. Edmunds; Robert my son and William, Walter, Richard, Thomas, his children; to Joone and Elizabeth Norton in money, to be payd to them by thandes of John Fyske of Halton, gentleman (and others); they not to marry without consent of Robert. [*Spert, L. 11.*]

Robert Norton, of Hallisworth, Co. Suffolk and Diocese of Norwich, gentleman; 4 Aug., 1561, proved 31 Dec., 1561; wife Mary, who is enfeofed in the manor of Wright, and lands in Shedstone and Wisset to it belonging; sons Walter, William, Richard, Francis (under

twenty-one), George (under eighteen) and daughter Jone; to son William my tenement late of Walter Norton my father; all John Prymnes daughters had by my nece; all the children of Johane Merryman my nece of Becelys.
[*Loftus, L. 38.*]

Inquisition taken at Gipwie (Ipswich), Co. Suffolk 30 Oct., 3d of Elizabeth, after the death of Robert Norton gen., who had been seized of the manor of Wright, &c., and lands in Chedestan, Wisset, Walpoole, Cokley and Hallisworthe. By his deed dated at Chedestan 5 April, 2d Edw. VI, he gave, granted and confirmed to John Fiske, John Browne and Alexander Filby said manor of Wright, &c. for the sole use and behoof of the said Robert Norton and a certain Mary his wife for term of life of said Mary and after her death to the said Robert Norton his heirs and assigns. He was also seized of lands in Wenhaston and Melles, &c. &c. He made his will 4 Aug., 3d Elizabeth, &c. &c. He died 9 Sept. last and Mary Norton his wife yet liyes and Walter Norton eldest son of the said Robert was twenty-five years of age and more at his father's death.

[*Edmund Wright's escheats Norfolk & Suffolk, 3d & 4th Elizabeth.*]

Walter Norton, who was found by the foregoing inquisition to be eldest son and heir of Robert Norton of Chediston, married Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Bedingfield of Oxborough, Co. Norfolk, and had issue, Henry, Richard, Edmmd and Mary. Henry his eldest son and heir married Anne daughter of Edward Sulyard, Esq., and died 1638.

Anne Norton, of Colchester, Co. Essex, widow; 21 Jan'y, 1641, proved 2 Dec., 1648; son Sir Walter Norton, baronet and his son Edward; daughters Frances



Payne, Margaret Mannoek, Katherine Brewer, Elizabeth Geterie and Anne Fenwick; son Edward Norton (an undutiful child) and his children, viz., Elizabeth, Mary, John, Henry and William; grandchild Joane Payne; my late son John Norton deceased; son William Norton; nephew Raphe Seyliard of Hanley Parke, Suffolk; son-in-law Thomas Brewer of Inner Temple, gentleman, and good friend Francis Cheney of Ashe, Suffolk. Edward Joseclin, a witness. [*Essex, L. 188.*]

Of the Shropshire family the wills of Thomas Norton, of Sullmyngton, Salop (proved 1575) and of Joane, his widow, of Ryspelton, Salop (proved 1588) were found. One of their sons, Thomas, married Elinor daughter of Thomas Jenkins and had issue, Thomas, Francis, Richard and Elinor.

Of the Sharpenhow family, to which belonged the well-known immigrants John and William (and perhaps Walter) Norton, of New England, the following wills were found:—

Richard Norton, of Sharpenhooe, Bedford, yeoman; 24 July, 1565, proved 16 Jan'y, 1566; lands in Stretly to son Richard, then to William, then Daniel, then Thomas and so then my right heirs; brother Edward Wingat; cosen Thomas Norton; brother Edward; 5 £ due by my mother and my brother Robert's will; daughter Johane; daughter Hill; cousin John Norton; brother Thomas Norton; every of my daughter Wynches' children; sons William Wynche and Edward Hill. [*Stonarde, L. 2.*]

Murgerie Norton, of Sharpenmo, parish of Streatlie, Bedfordshire, widow; 26 June, 1571, proved 25 Nov., 1572; son Daniel, daughter Hill, daughter Wynshe, sons William and Thomas Norton; brother Edward Norton;



brother Wingate; sister Shorte; Thomas Deacon's children; sons-in-law William Winshe and Edward Hill; brother Edward Wingate. [Daper, L. 40.]

Thomas Norton, of Shapnoll, Bedford, Esq.; proved 15 April, 1584; brother Thomas Cranmer, executor for benefit of wife and children. [Butt, L. 5.]

Christopher Norton, of London, gentleman; 18 April, 1603; sister Coppin, sister Margaret, sister Rainsford, cozen William Cranmer; brother Robert Norton; brother Capt. Walter Norton, executor. Capt. Walter Norton refusing the trust, commission was issued 28 Feb'y, 1603 to William Norton, a brother of dec'd. [Harte, L. 24.]

OSGOOD.

Richard Osgood, of West-Woodhay, Co. Berks, Husbandman; 21 May, 1615, proved 14 Jan., 1615; son James, "my bell posnet, my pottingers;" brother Thomas his children; Olive Knight; Thomas Knight and William Jessatt overseers; Anne, my wife, whole executrix, "she promising me, before good witnesses, that, after her decease or when she shall marry, all the goods she hath shall remain to James Osgood my son; * * and that my son shall be with her and have his maintenance doing his business." [Rudd, L. 61.]

PATCHE.

John Patche, of Milton, parish of Prittlewell, Co. Essex; proved 12 Dec., 1531; wife Margaret, son Thomas, daughter Margaret. [Tower, L. 11.]

Thomas Patche, of Clevedon, Co. Somerset, Sayler; 24 June, 1582, proved 12 March, 1582; brother-in-law

Richard Bucke; John Mascall the elder, of Ringeston; son John Patche and brother John Patche; ship Beare of London; administration granted to Hugh Patche, brother, and Joane Buck, sister, during minority of son John.

[*Rowe, L. 14.*]

Simon Patche, of Cambridge, cordwainer; 11 Sept., 1589, proved 16 Oct. 1589; brother Walter and his children, Thomas, William, Richard, John and Walter, Susanna, Ursula and Bridget; sister Katherine Blith; William, son of William Patche of Cambridge, and others.

[*Leicester, L. 75.*]

William Patche, of pish of Frampton Cottrell; 18 Sept., 1596, proved 19 Nov. 1596; mother, son John, sister Alice, wife Margaret (with child).

[*Drake, L. 77.*]

Margaret Patche, of Frampton Cottrell, diocese of Gloster; 18 Nov., 1596, proved 13 Jan'y, 1598; sister Alice Boorryll, brother John Tillinge of Almesbury, sister-in-law Alice Patche, mother-in-law Margaret Strouge &c.

[*Cobham, L. 6.*]

Peter Patche, of Kynton, parish of Thorrsburys, Co. Gloucester; 13 Aug., 1608, proved 10 Feb'y, 1608; to son-in-law, Guy Selcock, land leased in Bilsham; his mother to have the use till he is twenty-one; next, to Henry Adye the elder, of Morton, for life; wife Elizabeth and brother-in-law William Barton, &c.

[*Dorset, L. 15.*]

Edmond Patche, of parish of Thornebury, Co. Gloucester; 22 May, 1611, proved 13 June, 1611; Agnes Theren of little Barrenton, my sister's daughter; brother



John Howse ; William Thourner my wife's brother ; wife Johanna ; debt due from Robert Stone.

[*Wood, L. 63.*]

William Patch, of Titherington, Gloucestershire, 28 Nov., 1643, leaves to William Hobbs, the younger, kinsman, of Ichington in the parish of Tytherington, certain sums for the benefit of Patch's daughters Sarah and Ellinor, minors ; then present *int als*, John and Robert Patch.

[*Twisse, L. 178.*]

Thomas Patch, husbandman of Hill *als* Hull, Gloucestershire ; 6 Mch. 1653, proved 8 May, 1654 ; mentions wife Sarah, sons Thomas and John, dau' Sarah and son-in-law James Houlder.

[*Alchin, L. 140.*]

In addition to the foregoing we have the kind permission of Mr. Ira J. Patch to publish the following entries gathered by Mr. H. G. Somerby.

From the Registry of Wills at Wells, in Somersetshire.

Hugh Patche, of Clevedon, in Co. Somerset. Will dated Jan'y 26, 1554, proved July 6, 1558. Being very sick in body but of perfect mind, &c., &c., Bequeaths to his wife Edith his farm at Porteshead for 18 years ; then to son John. Mentions his mother, wife of John Pullien. Appoints his wife executrix.

Nicholas Patch, of Wraxhall, Co. Somerset ; wife Joan. Son John. To each of his six children (not named in the will) "not yet appointed to any marriage" five marks. Appoints his wife executrix. Dated June 3, 1559 ; proved June 4, 1559.

Alice Patche, of Middlezoy, Co. Somerset. Will dated



May 10, 1571. Mentions her son John and his child. Son William Giggs. Appoints her son John Patche, executor and makes him residuary legatee. Proved May 10, 1571.

John Patche, of Walton-in-Gordano, Co. Somerset. Will dated June 16, 1575; proved July 13, 1575. Desires to be buried in the church. Wife Margaret; to his eldest son John his best ox, 10 sheep, 20^s, a pan and a crock. To his 2^d son William a bullock, 20^s, 2^d best ox, 10 sheep, a pan and a crock. To his youngest son, Thomas, a bullock, 20^s, 10 sheep, a pan and a crock. To sons John and William a heifer of two years of age between them. Appoints his wife executrix.

Thomas Patche of Ayscott, in Somersetshire, Husbandman. Will dated Nov. 10, 1581; proved March 1, 1581-2. Wife Joan. Son John and his son Henry. William son of son John. Mentions Joan Leade, his wife's daughter. Appoints his wife executrix.

From the Registry of Wills at Bristol.

Tobias Patch, of Bristol, Confectioner. Will dated Feb. 22, 1627-8; proved May 20, 1628. Desires to be buried in the church-yard of St. Nicholas. To his brother Edward a gold ring which was his father's and 10^s to make it larger. To brother Nicholas 30^s to buy a ring. To sister Elizabeth Read 30^s to buy a ring. To sister Mary Higgins 30^s to buy a ring. To cousin William Willett £10 when 21 years of age. Appoints his wife Charity executrix.

PEACHE.

John Peache the younger, of the parish of Symondis-

burroght, Co. Dorset, fisher; 18 Nov., 1587, proved 10 Feb'y, 1587; brother John, sons John and George, brother Richard. [Rutland, L. 15.]

PHIPPEN.

William Phippen, of Eastharptry, Co. Somerset, husbandman; 1 Oct., 18th Elizabeth, proved 8 Nov., 1576; brother John Phippen, wife Jane, son John the elder, daughter Susan, sons George, William and John the younger; William Plomley and John Hill, my brothers in the law. [Carew, L. 32.]

William Phippen, of Wedmore, Co. Somerset, husbandman; 16 May, 1624, proved 30 July, 1624; sons Edward (to whom land at Lympham), John the elder, George, Thomas, William, James and Peter; my brethren John Urth (als Fry) George Phippen, Richard Urth (als Fry) and John Tutton. [Byrd, L. 115.]

PICKERING.

Edmund Pickering, "Schoomaker." Standon, Hert's; 9 April, 1624; wife Ellen; sons John, Richard, Thomas, and youngest, Nehemiah. [Consistory Court.]

PILGRIM.

John Pillgrime, of Luton, Co. Bedford, malster; 28 July, 1630, proved 13 Aug., 1630; sister Alice Kilbye, sons Robert, Thomas, John, daughter Elizabeth Pillgrim, lands in lease from Sir Robert Naper, Baronet, viz., the Lankerofts next to Dunstable way, daughters Susan Long, Frances Wyteman and Jane Prior, eldest son William Pillgrim. [Scoop, L. 70.]



POORE.

Philip Poore, lately of Amesbury, Co. Wilts; proved 28 Feb'y, 1585; wife Agnes, sons Philip and Nicholas, daughters Dorothy Hubbard, als Poore, and Alice Stroude (or Strouder). [*Windsor, L. 29.*]

POTTER.

George Potter, Citizen and Stationer of London; 12 July, 1625, proved 14 April, 1626; sis' Needham, her dau' Dorothy; bro' Francis his son Walter and dau's; bro' Thomas and dau's; bro' Rich'd and dau'; sis' Margaret, wife of Thos. Farmer and dau' Mary, neece Mary Cade of Hallowton, "my wives cloth of gold purse," loving cozens Walter Potter & Tho's Farmer, resid' legatees.

Robert Potter, Suffolk; yeoman of Cornerthy Magna; 9 Aug., VI Charles; wife Alice and, *int als*, bro' Nicholas. [*vide Ruthven, L. 189.*]

Nicholas Potter of Great Cornard, Suffolk, signs a will 7 Dec., 1655, proved 14 May, 1657, leaving property to wife and daughters. [*Russell, L. 79.*]

Thomas Potter, Citizen and Sadler, parish of St Sepulchre's; 26 Oct., 1641, proved 28 Jun., 1644; dau' Charitie, wife of Stephen Price and her ch'n; dau' Elizabeth, wife of James Cockes and her ch'n; son Benjamin; grandchild Thomas Layton, son of my late dau' Priscilla, his legacy to be paid within one year. Messuage known as the Purse and now the Anchor, on Fleete St
[*Commissary Register.*]

PRINCE.

Thomas Prence of All Saints Barking, London, car-



riage-maker; 31 July, 1630, proved 14 Aug., 1630; daughter Katherine wife of Ambrose Crayford of Redrith, Surrey, mariner; to son Thomas Prence now remayninge in New England in the pts beyond the seas one beere bole of silver and alsoe my scale Ringe of gold to be del^d to him at his next return, etc.; daughter Rebecca wife of Thomas Diple, citizen and merchant tailor of London. [Scroop, L. 70.]

John Prince, 10 Oct. 1603, Citizen and Pewterer of London; body to St Sepulchre's near late wife Judith. Mr. John Sharpe, exee'; friend Anne Bennett widow; brother Richard my best cloke.

James Prince, dies 1610. Goldsmith, High Holborn, London. Leaves all his property to a creditor "in whom he has more confidence than in all his brethren."

Thomas Prince, 7th James (1609-10); Marten, Wilts; mentions children of his sister Elizabeth Daniel. [Wingfield, L. 12.]

Joseph Prince, Haberdasher, parish St James at Garlick Hill, London; 16 May, 1659, proved 9 June, 1659. mother Hester, brother William; two sisters Sarah and Deborah; loving wife Jane; Masters Alexander Delamaine and William Blgrave, overseers. Robert Bayley and William Johnson, witnesses. [Pell, L. 328.]

PUTNAM.

Thomas Putnam, 29 Dec., 1647; On board the Increase, bound for Virginia; wife Dorothy, son Thomas; £20 out of 43 due from my father William Putnam's will, dwelling in hamshire in Chessum parish[?]; Sara Miller



in Middle-row, Holborn-bars; "To Mr. Copyn, Chirurgion aboard the ship, that he take care of my wife, my child and myself on the voyage."

22 May, 1659, Letters of administration were given to John Smith, husband of said Dorothy late wife of Thomas Putnam dec'd, until Dorothy should return from Virginia beyond seas where she then lived with her son Thomas Putnam. [Ruthven, *L.* 197.]

Perhaps "hamshire in Chessum parish" means Chessum in Buckinghamshire. Middle-row was a range of buildings in Holborn near the "bar" or bound of the City liberties obstructing the way until 1868.

It may be well to recall that John Putnam, the ancestor of the well-known Salem and Danvers family of that name is said to have come from Buckinghamshire.

RUCK.

Thomas Rucke, has livery of lands, etc. in Bledington, Co. Gloucester formerly belonging to his father John Rucke. [Pine Roll 7th Charles, Part III, No. 34.]

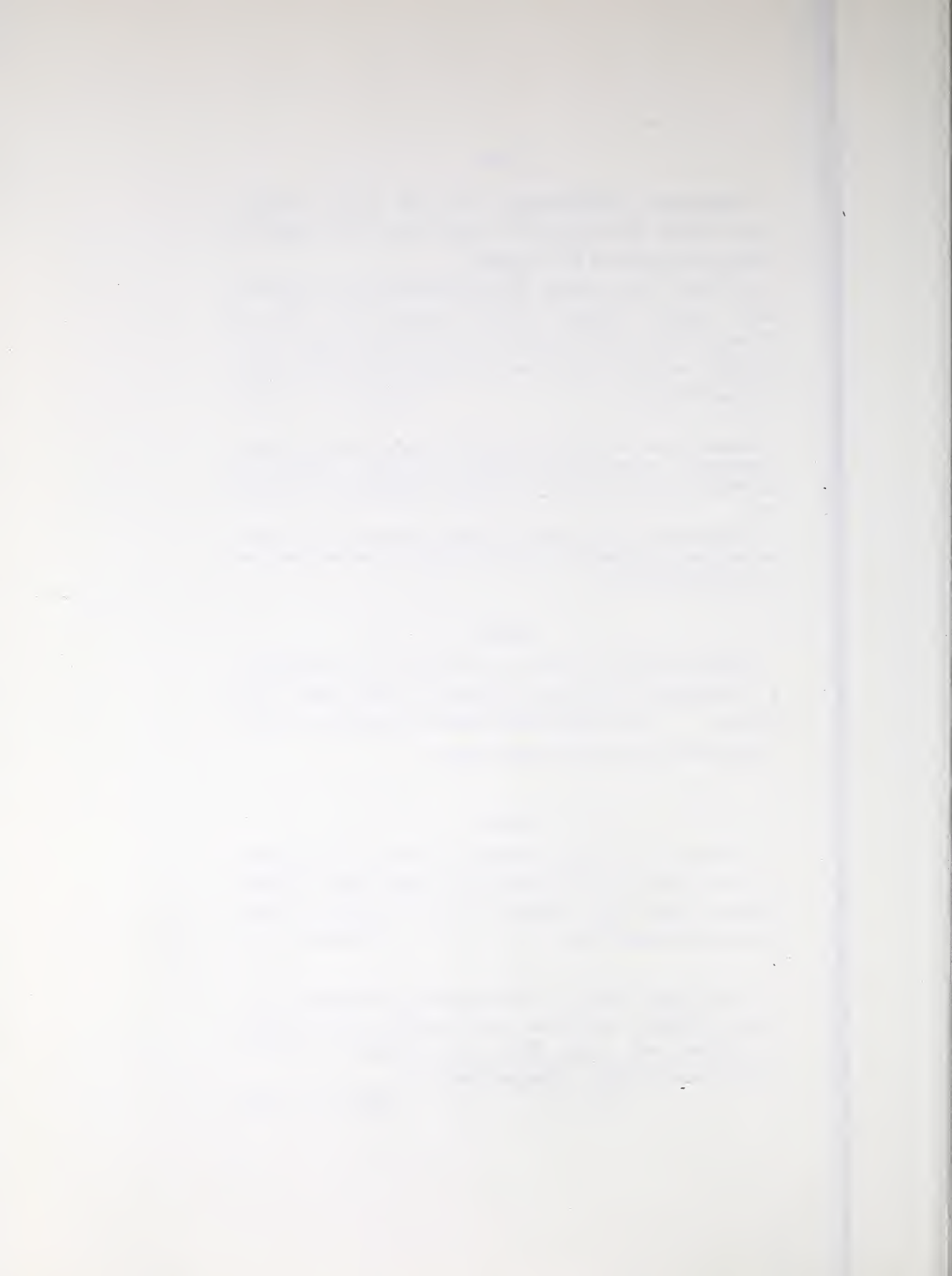
For notes on this name see under SHEAFE.

SAGE.

William Sage, Tamer, Bristol; 22 Sep., 19th Charles, proved 8 Jan., 1645; wife Mary; sister Ellanor Naish; kinsman John Sage; William son of John Sage, tamer; son-in-law Francis Cox. [Twisse, *L.* 8.]

John Sage (1644). Wecke, parish of Stanton Drew, Somersetshire; wife Joane; bro' Cornelius; Henry Bisse, my sister's son, exec'; John son of Samuel, and John son of George Sage; Thomas Harverd.

[Essex, *L.* 146.]



Lancelott Sage, yeoman, Bramford, Suffolk; 30 Jan'y, 1653, proved 8 June, 1654; wife Mary; sons Thomas (eldest) Addam and John (a minor); land in Ipswich, bros'-in-law Adam and William Goodale.

[*Alchin, L. 487.*]

Peter le Sage, Cordmaker, born in "Valeneyne;" will of 4 Sep., 1588; son Peter; dau' Joane; children of my son William; son Bennet, exec'. [*Consistory Court.*]

"Translated from the French" An immigrant from Valenciennes?

William Sage, 16 Meh., 1626, proved 14 Ap^l, 1626; "my debts with the marchantes of silke," wife Gertrude, dau' Marie, two daughters. Esau (Luier?) supervisor.

[*Commissary, L. 48.*]

Translated from the French and signed William le Sage.

John Saige, yeoman, Hadley, Midd'x; 8 Nov., 1626, proved 12 Jan'y, 1626; wife Mary, lands and tenements in Hadley; son John; Thomas Fellowe and my dau' Joane, "the Shed called Heath's house;" grandchildren John and Henry Saige; grandchild John Fellowe.

[*Commissary, L. 130.*]

The "Shed called Heaths house" was evidently part of a dwelling; perhaps what we call a "lean-to."

John Saige, yeoman, Hadley, Midd'x, 6 M'ch, 1626, proved 25 May, 1627; wife Isabell; sons John and Henry, minors; a child unborn, "basket-hilted sword."

[*Commissary, L. 166.*]

Matthew Sage, yeoman, Walthamstowe, Essex; 2 Meh., 1669, proved 16 May, 1670; wife Elizabeth, exec.; bro' William and his four ch'n; bro' Robert and



his two ch'n; bro' Samuel, his dau' Judeth and five other ch'n; bro' John, his four ch'n by his first wife and dau' Martha by his last wife; sis' Elizabeth Haydon and her three ch'n; bro' Christopher. [Commissary.]

Walter Saige, Groom, of Aish-Raffe or Rose Aish, Devon (about 1656); left sister Margaret now wife of Henry Marshall, of said Rose-Aish, Butcher.

[*Berkley, L. 74.*]

SARGENT.

William Sargiaunt, of Gloucester, mercer; 7 Aug., 1587, proved 11 Oct., 1587; son Henry; cousin William Sargiaunt; sister Margery Nourse; brother Thomas Sargiaunt; wife Margaret; brother-in-law Richard Woode of Brookethroppe and others. [*Spencer, L. 59.*]

SHEAFE.

William Sheaffe, of Cranebrook, Co. of Kent, yeoman; will of 29 Dec., 1615, proved 9 Jan'y, 1616; sister Margaret Courthorpp, widow; sister Mary Couchman, widow; Richard Sheaffe, Edmund Sheaffe, Mr Doctor Thomas Sheaffe and Harman Sheaffe, all sons of brother Thomas Sheaffe, dec'd; Thomas Sheaffe, son of the aforesaid Richard Sheaffe, and Richard and Harman brothers of the said Thomas; Johane Bottinge, Elizabeth Sheaffe, Margaret Sheaffe, and Helen Sheaffe, daughters of cosen Richard Sheaffe; Thomas Sheaffe, son of cosen John Sheaffe, dec'd; Phineas and Gyles Fletcher, sons of Mr Doctor Gyles Fletcher, dec'd, and Anne, his daughter; John and Alexander Courthopp, sons of cosen Peter Courthopp who dwells in the house with me, and their sister Katherine; Thomas Sheaffe, son of my cosen



Alexander Sheaffe, dec'd, and Alexander, Katherine and Mary Sheaffe, his brother and sisters; Thomas Ruck, son of John Ruck that married my brother Thomas Sheaffe's daughter; Mary Couchman, my sister, and the children of William Couchman, her son; Mr Eddy, if he doe preach at my burial; Edmond and Henry Fletcher, sons, and Mary, Judith, Priscilla and Elizabeth Fletcher, daughters, of Mr Doctor Gyles Fletcher; John, Edmond, Samuel, Mary and Helen Sheaffe, sons and daughters of my kinsman, John Sheaffe, dec'd; my foresaid kinsman Mr Doctor Sheaffe; Anne Courthorpp, wife of the said Peter Courthorpp; my cosen Roberts, wife of Mr George Roberts; Alexander Sheaffe, son of Alexander Sheaffe; to William Sheaffe, son of Mr Doctor Thomas Sheaffe, my messuage that I dwell in, in Cranbrook, at age of twenty-one; and to Edmond, son of Thomas my brother, the messuage where he now dwells, in Cranbrook, called upper Wylsley.

In the grant of administration to Thomas Sheaffe he (Tho^s) is called Professor of Sacred Theology.

[*Weldon, L. 7.*]

This fortunate discovery enables us to string together into a skeleton shape many of the disjecta membra long ago, thanks to the painstaking vigilance of the late Joseph Willard, Esq., exhumed from the Parish Register of Cranbrook. [See N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Reg. IV, 310-15.] The most interesting item in this will, to a general reader, is the genealogical information given about the family of Doctor Gyles Fletcher, who was brother of Richard Fletcher, Bishop of Bristol, Worcester and London, and therefore uncle to the famous dramatist John Fletcher, whose name is inseparably connected with that of Beaumont, his friend and fellow playwright. Dr. Fletcher was born at Watford, 1548, educated at Eton, admitted as King's scholar to Cambridge, received the degree of Doctor of Laws, 1581, represented Winchelsea in the Parliament of 1585, was sent by the Queen as Commissioner to Scotland, Germany and the Low countries, and again in 1588 as Ambassador to the Czar of Russia, later in life was Secretary to the city of London, Master of Requests and Treasur-



rer of St. Paul's Church, and died 1610. His sons Phineas and Gyles were both educated at Eton and Cambridge, both clergymen and both poets of no mean rank. The elder, born at Cranbrook, April, 1582, was rector of the Parish of Hilgay, Co. Norfolk, where he died about 1630. His brother Gyles "equally beloved of the muses and graces" (says old Anthony Wood) is said to have been born in London about 1584, was a famous preacher at Alderton, Co. Suffolk, and died there 1623.

The Courtoppes, or Courthopes, were a well-known family, seated at Goddard's Green in Cranbrook, where flourished, in the reign of Henry VIII, an Alexander Courthope, whose will (1525) mentions wife Katherine, and children, William, John, Peter, Catherine, Elizabeth and Eleanor. The maiden name of his wife was Maplesden. Arms of Courthope;— *Or a fess azure between three estoils sable.* [Hasted's Kent, Vol. II, P. 387.]

Margaret, sole daughter and heiress of George Roberts of Brenchley, by — Sheaf, became the wife of Sir Walter Roberts of Glassenbury, K^{nt} and Bar^t.

It will be noticed that the parentage of the fathers of Sampson and of Jacob Sheafe, of New England is not yet definitely shown, though we may well believe that the father of one of them was Edmond, mentioned in the will as a son of "kinsman John Sheafe dec'd." It needs at least one other will, of later date, and as comprehensive as the foregoing, to enable us to arrange all the names mentioned in this will and in Mr Willard's extracts from the parish records in proper tabular form. It does not seem clear how Edmond Sheafe of London (an abstract of whose will of 1647, proved 1649, is to be found in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. vol. 24, P. 78) should call Dr. Thomas Sheafe a brother, unless there was another Doctor Thomas Sheafe. The Edmond spoken of by his uncle William, as son of Thomas and brother of Doctor



Thomas, would seem to have been the one who was baptized in Cranbrook 1559 and who married Elizabeth Taylor in 1586; and it does not seem credible that he should be having children born to him as late as Sampson is said to have been born, *i. e.*, about 1650, or at the time of his own death, when he would be about ninety years old. Then too that Edmond (of London) speaks of himself as born in Welford parish (not Cranbrook) and mentions sundry brothers and sisters whose names are not found in the earlier will of William.

Another interesting mystery to be cleared up is the exact relationship of the Rucks, of Salem, to the Sheafes. The Thomas Ruck mentioned by Mr William Sheafe in 1616 as son of John Ruck by a daughter of Thomas Sheafe was in all probability the Thomas who appears on the Salem records as desiring an accommodation of land in 1638 and who was in Boston in 1651 when he conveyed to John Ruck (his son) his house and nine acres of land in Salem, which soon became the seat of a large ship-building interest and was long known as Ruck's village. His son Thomas junr, of Boston, died leaving will wherein he mentions John and Samuel Ruck of Salem and sister Joane Kalsoe. Administration with the will annexed was granted to Thomas Ruck Senr 16 June, 1653, and the original will delivered to the admir "yt so he might proove it in England."

Thomas Ruck of Boston made his will 7 Dec., 1662, proved 1 May, 1668, naming wife Elizabeth and three children, John and Samuel Ruck and Joane wife of Henry Farnham, the latter for life and then to her son Thomas Swan.

At a County Court held at Salem the 28. 4^{mo}. ; 1670, Mr. John Ruck had power of administration granted him of the estate of Mr Thomas Ruck, his father late deceased or left or remaining at the decease of Elizabeth relict, &c.

In the June Term of Essex County Court, 1671, the case of John Ruck, administrator, versus Joseph Armitage was tried, in which the following papers appeared:—

"Boston: in New England ye 19 Jan'y, 1648.

Att thirty dayes sight of this my seacond bill of exchange (my first & third of the same tenour & date not being payed) pay unto Mr Thomas Ruck, haberdasher, att the Seauen Starres on London bridge, or to his assignes, the some of thirty poundes Sterly: & is part of the



Legacy gyven mee by my Unckle Richard Spencer & the payement hereof shalbee your discharge for soe much at day, pray you make good payement & place it to acc^o. : I say pay 30^l: 00: 00."

Signed "Michaell Spenser."

The dyrection is

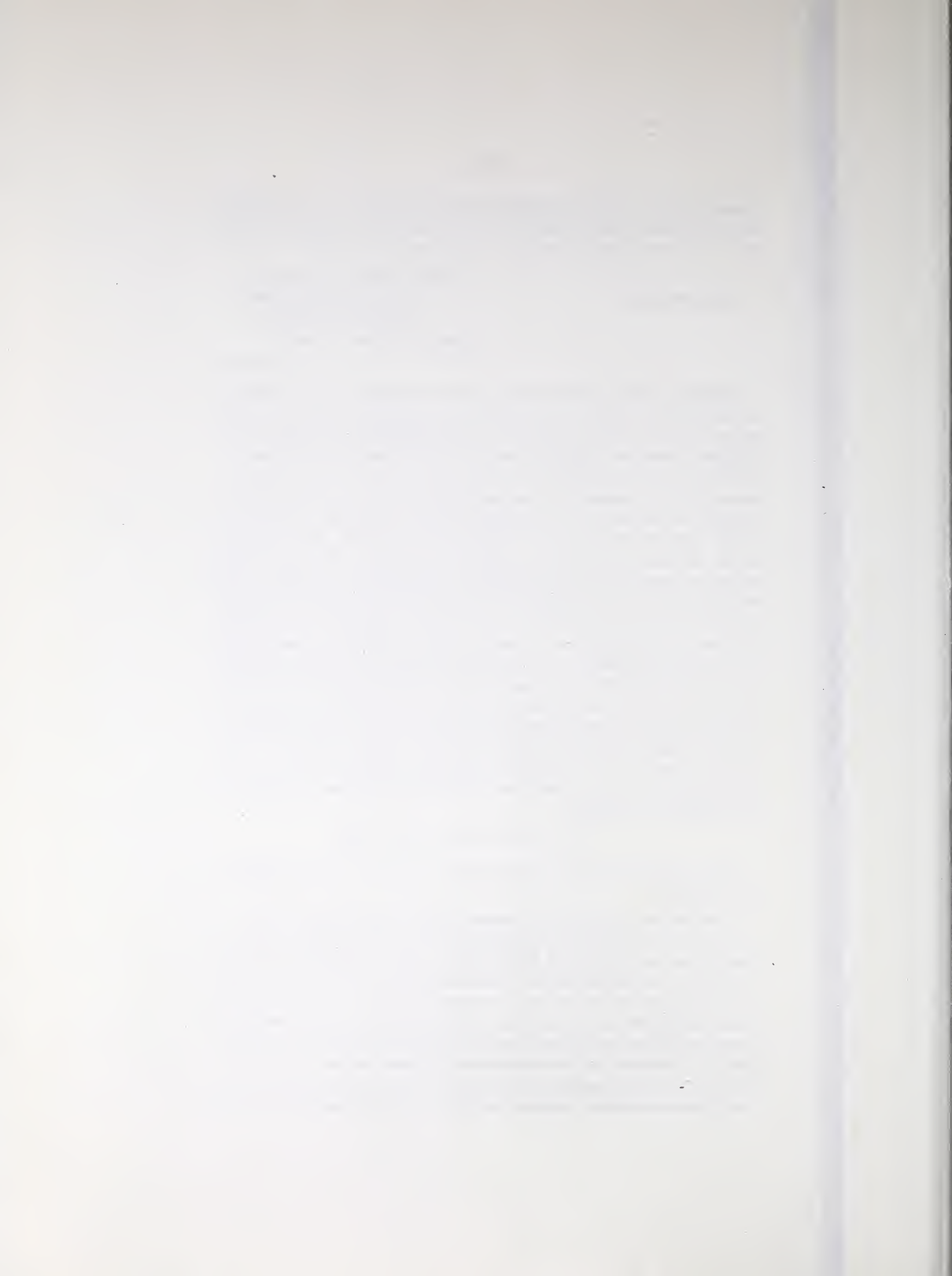
"To my Loninge Consen
Mr Danyell Spenser
grocer in Friday Streete
in London."

Knowe all men by these presents that on the fifth day of ye moneth of Aprille Anno. Dom: one thousand sixe hundred & fifty at the request of John Ruck, attorney of Thomas Ruck of Boston in New England, Inhoulder, I Joshua Mainett, Notary and Tabellion publick, admitted & sworne dwelling in London, requyred Mr Danyell Spenser, grocer in Friday streete in London to pay the some of thirty pounds sterling mentioned in the originall bill of exchange, whereof the cobby is heerbefore written, in regard the requisee saith hee hath seene the same thirty dayes agonne, wheruppon the said Danyell Spenser answered, that hee will pay noe monneyes nor hane to doe with the sayd bill of exchange, which answere I the said Notary hane heard, haue at the request, as aforesayd, protested & doe protest by these presents for want of payem^t of the sayd bill of exchange & of exchange & exchange & for all costs, damages & Interests suffered & to bee sustayned as well against Michaell Spenser drawer, or subscriber of the sayd bill of exchange, as against all others in the sayd exchange in any wyse bounde for to reconer all the same of them, or of their goods in tyme & place, as of right shall appertayne. Thus done and protested in this Cittie of London in the p^r nce of Thomas Stronge & Robert Stone witnesses heereunto requyred. Quod attessor rogatus et requisitus,

Josua Mainett, Not. pub^{cus} 1650.

The testimony of Christopher Lawson of Boston, aged 55 years or thereabouts.

This Deponent saith that haueing beene acquainted these five or six and twenty years with the dealings betweene Mr Thomas Ruck of Boston deceased, & Joseph Hermitage of Lyn, & haueing beene seuerall times at the transacting of them, as appears by my hand to diuers papers subscribed, I doe very well remember that the said Thomas Ruck hath ginen him credit from time to time & ye said Hermitage promised to pay him thirty pounds in money in London, of this debt, and the remainder of the same in New England, to his content. But in the yeare 1669 coming to Boston, Mr^{rs} Eliz. Ruck, then widdow, made a sad complaint to me, & said she could gett nothing of ye said



Hermitage, whereupon I spoke with Joseph Hermitage & agitated the business with him, in the widdows behalfe, his answer was that he would not wrong ye widow nor fatherles, but would do that was right in the sight of God & man, he would not wrong her of a penny, with many solem p'testations. In fine, the said Joseph Armitage & M^{rs} Rucke bound themselves in a bond to stand to ye arbitration of Capt. Roger Spenser & Christopher Lawson. We heard both their pleas & allegations, & found Joseph Armitage debter to Mrs. Rucke, upon all Accounts to ye value of abone Eighty pounds sterling, which we thought was more then he was able to pay, we found likewise a bill of Exchange to England of Thirty pounds protested, & nothing paid of his debt in New England, saue something in Wharfe wood as he calls it. Whereupon we cald them both in & desired M^{rs} Rucke to take twenty pounds giueing him some tyme to pay it & forgiue him the rest, which 20^l he should pay at Boston in money, or goods at money price within such a tyme, as appeares by the Arbitration in writing, and yet none of this was performed, that euer I heard off. This is the true state of ye case, as I haue beene acquainted with it from first to last, to my best knowledge. Taken upon oath: 29-4^{mo} : 71:

Wm. Hathorne, attest:

In the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 22, P. 160, it appears that Thomas Ruck's wife, as well as his mother, may have been a Sheafe.

SOUTH.

Thomas Southe, of Beoley, Co. Worcester, yeoman; 16 Aug., 1608, proved 19 Oct., 1608; house at Hemp-ton; sons William and Richard; Thomas, Austin, Cicily and Mary children of son Richard; son-in-law William Greene; house at Teddington, Co. Oxford, bought of Richard Austin. [Windlebancke, L. 91.]

Robert Southe, citizen and goldsmith of London; 17 July, 1623, proved 8 Oct., 1624; wife Elizabeth, only daughter Mary South, mother Cicily South, brothers Warner and Thomas South, sister Johane Hardye, Cicily Hutman wife of Edward Hutman my kinswoman, kinsman John West; poor people of Odiham, Southampton,



parish of St. Fosters where I now dwell ; brother-in-law
M^r Robert Gosson ; Robert son of Thomas South.

[*Byrd, L. 83.*]

Robert South, Midd^x, 22 June, 1631 ; Leather-seller,
London ; to bro' George land in or near Horsey-downe
in or near South-warke, being the bridge-house land ;
bro' William South and my sister Ellen Hayes, widow ;
Elizabeth Stevens ; Peter Dalton "my wives son ;" Wil-
liam Gaskell "my wives brother ;" wife executrix.

[*St. John, L. 88.*]

Horsey-downe was one of many forms of Horse-down,
a grazing-field in Southwark near London Bridge.

[*Old and New London, VI, 109.*]

Thomas South, 1639 ; Endfield, Midd^x ; sister Jane ;
wife Catherine ; all my children. [*Commissary Court.*]

SPARHAWKE.

John Sparhawke, rector of the church of Goldaston,
Worcestershire : 30 May, 1467 ; Johi Bredey, nepoti
meo, in Dorset ; church of Chalvedon, Dorset : shop in
Warham, Dorset.

[*Godyn, L. 18.*]

Adam Sparhauke, of Sloley, 5 May, 1520, proved 17
Nov., 1520 ; to be buried in the Chancell of St. Bartlomey
Sloley ; son Robert and his children, viz. : Robert, Alys,
Agnes, Alys and Margaret ; the late John Sparhauke
"my father ;" John Gilbert my servant ; John Sparhawke
of Aylishm.

[*Maynwaringe, L. 3.*]

Lewes Sperhawke of Dedham, Co. Essex, mercer ;
nuncupative will 4th Nov., entered 9th March, 1597 ; wife
Margaret, son Nathaniel, son Daniel. [*Lewyn, L. 23.*]

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY
1950

John Sparhauke the elder, of Great Coggeshall, Co. Essex, clothier; 29th March, 1653, proved the last of September, 1653; wife Hester; estates in Braintree, Bocking and Stisted; a messuage near Church Pond in Great Coggeshall "wherein I now doe dwell;" son John, son Samuel; an inn called the George, in Witham (Co. Essex) and a messuage in or near West Street in Great Coggeshall, "which I had of Nicholas Northy dee'd;" brother Christopher Sheriffe his (Samuel's) guardian; cozen Whitinge of Ipswich for use of my daughter Hester; cozen Stuckey of London; my brother Mr Robert Crane; daughters Sara, Susan and Elizabeth; neighbor William Coxe; "to the children of my brother Sparhawke in New England all the money which their father was indebted to me, with the debt w^{ch} their father did assigne to me to receaue of their unckle Samuells Anger, which still rests in their unckles hands, which I wish shalbe equallye devided amongst them all;" "to my cozen Pechy and her children tenn pounds; and the money which her brother John owes me; I will shalbe devided between him and his brother Samuells;" "Loving friend Mr John Owyn, deane of Christ Church in Oxford, and my late minister," &c.; "whereas I was requested by my cozen Westly late of Stanway, clarke deceased," &c.; to "children of my brother Edward Sparhawke;" to "my cozen Samuells Crane;" to "Samuells Sherman my kinsman, the some of John Sherman five pounds." "And to Edward Bridgwood five pounds." [Brent, L. 30.]

These last two wills seem to account for some of the names mentioned in Mr Appleton's communications to the N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register (vols. XIX, P. 125, and XXI, P. 172). I would suggest that "Lewes Sperhawke" was an uncle of the Immigrant, Nathaniel Sparhawke of Cambridge, New England, that he had two wives; Elizabeth (Bayning), who was buried April, 1562, and Margaret —, who was buried July, 1598, that Patience, his daughter, by his first wife, died in her father's lifetime, and Nathaniel and Daniel, his two sons by his second wife, outlived him.



The will of John Sparhawke throws considerable light on the history of this family. He was probably one of the nephews of the preceding, and baptized in Dedham 5 Dec., 1592. His brother Daniel seems to have moved to Great Bentley, as Mr Appleton says, and died there in 1632; Nathaniel came to N. E.; Mary (bapt. 1 Feb'y, 1600) was wife of Robert Crane and mother of Samuel Crane; Edward Sparhawke had married and got children; Benjamin was perhaps buried in Dedham 19 January, 1618-19. The Esther Sparhawke of Coggeshall, whose will, dated 1668, Mr. Appleton refers to, must have been widow of this John, and "the order to John Sparhawk to administer on the estate of his deceased sister Susan of Coggeshall, also in 1668" (See Register Vol. 21, Page 172), applies to the children of John and therefore nephew and niece of Nathaniel the immigrant, and not his brother and sister, as Mr Appleton seems to think. Perhaps the Candler Mss. or Mr. Appleton's notes will throw light on these other relationships referred to, with Sheriffe, Whiting, Stuckey, Pechy, Westly, Sherman and Bridgwood, and the relationship of Samuel Anger (Angier?) to Nathaniel Sparhawk's children. The cousin Westley of Stanway spoken of was probably the Rev^d John Westley who was ejected from Winterborne Whitchurch near Blandford, in the county of Dorset, [See Annals of Evang Non-conformity] son of Bartholomew Westley, minister at Charmouth, and ancestor of the famous John and Charles Wesley, founders of Methodism. He was of Stanway from 1645 until 1650, when his name last appears as of this parish. The will of his kinsman seems to account for this disappearance by speaking of him as deceased, and corrects an error which the faithful compiler of that valuable history above referred to has been led into concerning him. It must have been his grandchildren whose baptisms are found recorded 1659-1662.

The John Owyn, mentioned, must have been the famous parliamentary preacher John Owen, a favorite of Cromwell, at one time rector at Coggeshall, afterwards Dean of Christ church, Oxford, and Vice-chancellor of the University.

Edward Sparhawke,⁶ rector of Black Notley (See Annals of Non-Conformity) who had Sarah bapt. 5 Sept., 1645, Jemimah, 13 June, 1647, and Samuel 30 April, 1651, and whose daughter Hester died there 26 Dec., 1653 and Jemimah d. 6 May, 1655, may have been the brother Edward mentioned in the Will.

The inventory of the estate of Mr Nathaniell Sparowhawk of Cambridge, who departed his naturall life June 27th, 1647, is to be found on file at the Suffolk Probate Registry Boston. It is thought worth the while to preserve in print the following items as a help for future investigation, viz.:—George Haddinge p'tion, y^e (2) Virginia boyes,

⁶ It appears that his wife Lucy was sister of the Rev. John Woodbridge and the Rev. Benj. Woodbridge, of Mass. [N. E. Hist. General Reg., XXXII, 312.]



Barnebe Lampson's children, sister Meene, Mr Tho. Lake, Mr Bennit of Virginia, goodm. Grimes in England, Bezabiel Angier in England (against whose name is written Dedhā), John Sparauhaue at Coxell in England, Mr Tamer at Coxell in England, 100 acres of land in Ipswich bounds (sold by the feoffees of the estate to Humphrey Gilbert), sister Willows, Robt Meadford (England), and Samuel Angire in Holland. Mr. Sparhawk's first wife was Mary, his second Catherine, perhaps widow of —Hadding or Haddon and mother of George Hadding.

STANTON.

The *Rev^d Nicholas Stanton*, of Ipswich, Co. Suffolk : will of 9 Nov., 1648, proved 14 Feb'y, 1649 ; land in Fritton, Norfolk, bought of Henry Stanton ; kinsman William Salbourne ; sister Margaret Stanton ; wife Mary and her son, George Cooper ; the poor of Margaret's parish, Ipswich, and of Stratton Milhills, Norfolk ; mother-in-law, Elizabeth Stanton, now living in Hempnall, Norfolk ; mother-in-law Whiteing ; Mrs. Elizabeth Stebbing of Brandeston and Mr Thomas Waterhouse, living there also ; cosen Stanton's son, of Fritton ; Daniel Ray, son of Daniel Ray, of Ipswich ; aunt Cooper, living in Hingham, Norfolk ; Joseph Moyse, or his wife, living in New England ; kinswoman Judith Smith, the late wife of Henry Smith, living in New England, and her five children, viz. :—Judith, John, Elizabeth, Henry and Daniel ; to Mary, my wife, the sume of Twenty pounds, to bee, according to her discretion, laid out or distributed for the good of the Plantation of New England in the generall or to such particular persons liveing there as shee thinke fitt ; brother Robert Stanton, living in Norwich, brother Samuel and brother Henry ; M^r Christopher Vyñ, of Stratton Michills, executor ; to Henry Stanton, my youngest brother, the copyhold lands at St. Peters and Stratton Michills ; sister Elizabeth, sister Frances, sister Judeth ; Nicholas Stanton, eldest son of my brother Robert Stanton (under twenty-one), the other two chil-

dren of the said Robert; the children of sister Judith by Robert Lock. [Pembroke, L. 31.]

The mention made by this testator of his mother-in-law Whiteing identifies him as the Nicholas Stanton who is shewn in the Candler Mss. to have married Mary, one of three daughters of John Whiting of Hadleigh, Co. Suffolk, and sister of Ann, who, with her husband, came to New England and settled in Ipswich. It also enables us to suggest a probable misreading on the part of that eminent antiquary, Mr Joseph Hunter, or else a misprint in his article on Suffolk Emigrants in Mass. Hist. Coll., Third Series, Vol. X, P. 171; for it will be noticed that Mr. Stanton in his will mentions his wife Mary's son *George Cooper*, while according to Mr Hunter's paper Mrs. Stanton's first husband was a *George Compe*. Her brother Henry Whiting is said to have been Portman of Ipswich. It will be recalled that John Sparhawke of Great Coggeshall in his will (*q. v.*) speaks of his cousin Whiting of Ipswich. According to Candler (N. E. Hist., Gen. Reg. IV, 180), Henry Whiting, Portman of Ipswich, married Mary daughter of Robert Crane of "Coxhall" by wife Mary daughter of Samuel Sparhawke of Dedham.

The Mr Thomas Waterhouse, mentioned, had been educated at the Charter House, London, and afterwards at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, was a schoolmaster at Dorchester (Mass.), 1639: by wife Ann daughter of John Mayhew of Coddensham, Co. Suffolk, had a daughter Ann born here, bapt. 7 March, 1641, returned to England, became master of the Grammar School at Colchester, remaining there until the close of 1647. He must next, as the will shows, have been at Brandeston, Co. Suffolk, but ultimately settled at Ash Bocking, five or six miles from Brandeston and within a mile or two of Coddensham. He was ejected by the Act of Uniformity 1662 and died at Creting 1679 or 1680 at the age of almost eighty. The well-known Salem family of Rea or Ray are descended from a Daniel Ray who was of Plymouth 1631 and removed to Salem. His son Joshua married Sarah Waters (*not* a daughter of Richard, as Savage suggests). Bethia Ray a sister of Joshua became the wife of the famous Capt. Thomas Lothrop.

Joseph Moyse was of Salisbury, N. E., where his wife Hannah died 1655. Henry Smith was entered as a passenger for New England in the Diligent, 1638, with his wife, three sons and two daughters (without naming either wife or children). The will supplies the deficiency. Mr. Smith was a freeman 1639, representative 1641, removed to Rehoboth 1643 and died there 1649. His will dated 3 Nov., 1647 (Inventory taken 21-10^{mo} -1649), mentions sons Henry and Daniel, daughter Judith and brother Thomas Cooper, and appointed his wife executrix. The witnesses were Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper and Joseph Peck.

THE EFFECTS OF THE 1997-1998 EL NIÑO ON THE WORLDWIDE DISTRIBUTION OF THE MANTARAY

JOHN A. COOPER, JAMES H. COOPER, AND JAMES E. COOPER

Department of Biology, University of California, Santa Barbara, California 93106

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, Los Angeles, California 90095

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, San Diego, California 92092

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, Berkeley, California 94720

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, Davis, California 95616

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, San Diego, California 92092

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, San Diego, California 92092

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, San Diego, California 92092

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, San Diego, California 92092

AND

Department of Biology, University of California, San Diego, California 92092

The will of his widow, Mrs. Judith Smith, was dated 24 Oct., 1650 and named son Henry, daughter Judith, son and daughter Hunt, son John's three children, son Daniel and the three children of her son Hunt. The witnesses were John Pecke and Magdalen Smith. These two wills seem to account for all the five children named by their kinsman Stanton and brought over in the Diligent; for John Smith had married and got three children, and Elizabeth was probably the wife of a (Peter?) Hunt; Henry Smith, jr., also married and had issue; while Daniel became a very important citizen, filling the offices of representative, 1672, Assistant, 1679, and Councillor in the government of New England under Sir Edmund Andros, 1687. He married, 20 Oct., 1659, Esther daughter of Francis Chickering. Thomas Cooper, of Rehoboth, witness to the will of Henry Smith and appraiser of the estate of the widow Smith, came over also in the Diligent 1638 from Old Hingham, and was doubtless a relative of Mrs. Stanton's former husband and of the "aunt Cooper" spoken of by Mr Stanton as living in Hingham.

STILEMAN.

William Stileman, of Henton, Wilts, made his will 19 Nov., 1558, proved 30 April, 1580;—mentions his children Johane, Elizabeth, William, Eleanor, the children of Robert Priors, son Walter, brother Robert.

[*Arundell, L. 14.*]

William Stileman, of the city of London, gentleman:—will 26 August, 1589;—sister Rachell twenty pounds, residue to father, Richard Stileman, of Wanting, in Co. Berks, whom he appoints sole executor. Administration granted, 31 May 1608, to Rachel Hill, als Stileman, sister of the dec'd, because Richard Stileman, the executor named in the will, had departed this life (ab hac luce migravit) before he had accepted the task of executorship, &c.—Adm. de bonis non granted 5 May, 1609 to Margaret Stileman, als Welche, sister of the dec'd.

[*Windebancke, L. 39.*]

Richard Stileman, of Wanting in Co. Berks, made his will 1 May, 1st of James, proved 12 April, 1609, calling himself a most unprofitable servant of God;—directs his



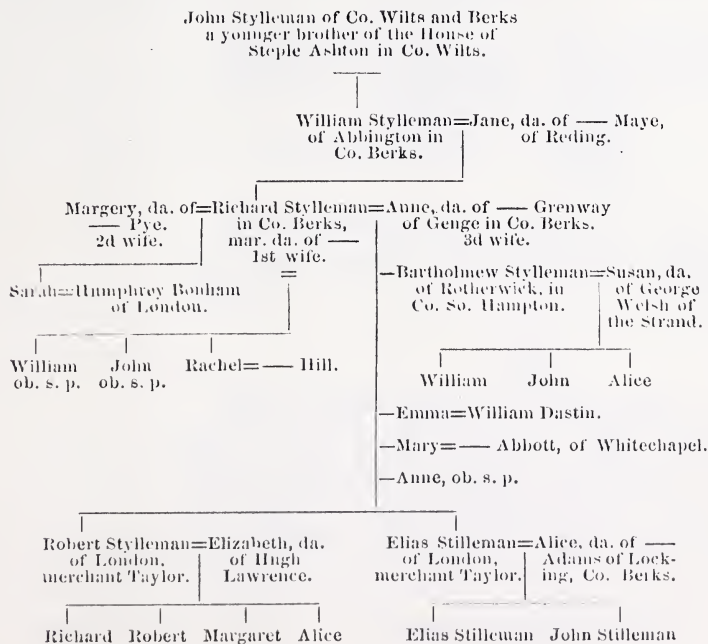
body to be buried in the parish church ;—to his two sons, Bartholmew and Elias Stileman, he leaves all his bookes ;—appoints wife Anne extr'x.—Administration granted to Robert Stileman, the widow and executrix having died.

[*Dorset, L. 31.*]

Anne Stileman, of Wanting, Co. Berks, widow, late wife of Richard Stileman dec'd, made her will 19 April, 1608, proved 12 April, 1609 :—mentions daughters Angelica and Mary, daughter Emme Dawstin, sons Elias and Bartholmew,—Sarah and Rachell Stileman, her husband's daughters,—Margaret, her own daughter,—her son Robert Stileman.—Jo. Stileman a witness.

[*Dorset, L. 33.*]

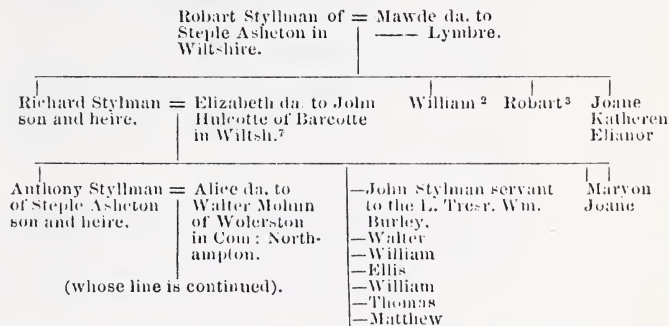
In the Visitation of Hampshire, made in 1634, the following pedigree appears :—





It is probable that it was the Elias Stilleman of London, who appears in the above pedigree, that came over to Salem, in New England, accompanied by his son, Elias, and his nephew, Richard. He was clerk of the Courts and died in Salem, 1662, leaving a widow Judith and son Elias, then of Great Island, or Portsmouth, New Hampshire, to whom was granted administration on his father's estate. Richard was of Cambridge, Salem and Portsmouth. In 1660 he sold his house and land in Salem to the second Elias, who, in his deed of 23 July, 1694 to William Browne, being then styled Major Elias Stileman of Portsmouth, speaks of it as the messuage which he had formerly purchased of his cousin Richard Stileman.

The Harleian MS. 1111 gives us the Wiltshire Family, as follows :—



Anthony Styllman was appointed overseer of the will of Walter Lukas, of Steple Aston, clothier, 10 Dec., 1511. [Voc, L. 31.]

TIDD.

James Tydd, citizen and fishmonger of London; 3 Sept., 1603, proved 24 Nov., 1603; brother Abraham Tydd; tenements in Wells and Warham which of late did appertain unto my father John Tid dec'd; sisters Ann, Barbara and Elizabeth Tid; uncle John Mascall;

⁷ Barks, says the Harleian MS. 1413.



brother-in-law William Tid who married my sister Susan; servant Thomas Garner, uncle Thomas Warren, uncle Richard Mascall. [Boleyn, L. 91.]

TRASKE.

John Traske, of Trent, Co. Somerset, husbandman; 21 Nov., 1558, proved 15 Nov., 1574; to be buried in church yard of Trent; to St. Andrew's church of Wells; to parish church of Mowdeforde; wife Edith, sons William, Harry, Robart, daughters Mary and Alice. His wife Edith having dee'd, administration was granted to Robert and Henry, sons of the deceased. [Martyn, L. 43.]

John Traske, of East Coker, Co. Somerset; 27 April, 1598, proved 20 May, 1598; daughter Mary, wife Alice (with child); Reynold Traske a witness.

[Lewyn, L. 44.]

It will be noted that the Balch and the Traske families are both spoken of as either living or owning land in East Coker. One of the founders of a neighboring and allied family in Essex County, Massachusetts, was almost always called William Dodge of Coker.

TREDWELL.

George Tredwell, of the city of Oxford (proved 1617); to be buried at Steple Ashton; sons John, Richard and George. [Weldon, L. 112.]

WATERS.

James Waters, of St. Buttolph without Aldgate London, citizen and ironmonger of London; 17 May, 1617, proved 16 Feb'y, 1617; to be buried in St. Buttolph's parish, near children; wife Phebe and son Richard Waters (under twenty-one years of age) legatees; partner Samuel Rowland. [Meade, L. 17.]



It was thought that here we might look for the parentage of Richard Waters, the gunsmith, of Salem, ancestor of the well-known family seated in and about Sutton and Milbury, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, there being no lineal descendant now living, so far as is known, to bear up the family name in this old home of the first settler.⁸ The good fortune which sometimes rewards the diligence of a plodding antiquary enabled us soon to change this mere guess into a definite statement as of an absolute fact. While spending an hour or two with the distinguished antiquary, Col. Joseph L. Chester, LL.D., at his home, 124 Southwark Park Road, London, S. E., a glimpse into one of his volumes of MSS. revealed the following, which is published with his kind consent:—

1618–19 Feb'y 18, William Plasse of St. Botolph Aldgate, London, gunmaker, and Phebe Waters, of same, widow of James Waters Ironmonger at St. Botolph aforesaid, have license to marry granted them by the Bishop of London.

This item to one acquainted with Salem records made everything as clear as noonday. William Plasse was a gunsmith to whom the town of Salem granted, in 1637, for him and his wife the house formerly Mr Conant's, with a half acre of land attached, etc.—and in 1643 appointed a committee to provide for him a convenient room to work in and to set a forge, etc. He died in 1646 and his estate was administered by Thomas Wickes or Weeks, whose wife Alice (afterwards wife of Nicholas Potter) and two children, Hannah, wife of John Pickman, and Bethia wife of John Archer, are afterwards found in occupancy of the real estate. The gunsmith's tools were said to be in the possession of Richard Waters, who calls himself a son-in-law of the deceased. Mr. Waters seems first to have lived near the head of Broad street, but must very early have removed to the neck near Cat Cove, where he conveyed building lots to two or three of his children, forming a hamlet afterwards known as Watertown and which remained among his descendants until the middle of the last

⁸Of those who now bear the name of Waters in Salem, three distinct families have been traced, viz:—one settled chiefly in North Salem, descended from William Waters, an early settler of Boston, another, in the East parish, whose ancestor, Lawrence Waters, settled first in Watertown but removed to Lancaster on the founding of that settlement, and a third family whose progenitor came from England in the last century. Besides these there are a few of this name whose ancestry has not been ascertained, but probably not descended from Richard Waters.



century. His will, written with his own hand (a beautiful specimen of penmanship) was made 16 July, 1676 and proved 28^{mo} 1677. He mentions wife Joyce, sons James, John, Ezekiel and William, and daughters Abigail Punchard, Mary English, Susanna Paleifer and Hannah Striker. His (probably eldest) son James settled in Topsfield, John in North Fields, Salem, giving name to Waters River, Ezekiel remained in the homestead and William was left in the keeping of his brother Ezekiel. It is through John that the present known branches of this family derive their descent, although it is thought there are descendants of James in Norfolk County. It is to be hoped that some of them will be interested enough in their lineage to follow up the clew which the courtesy of Col. Chester has here put into their hands.

Christopher Waters, clerke; 16 Feb'y 1615, proved 26 Feb'y 1615; to elder son Christopher 70[£], 27[£] whereof he shall receive from Ezekiel Davye, Register to the Lord Bishop of Doune in Ireland. If he shall die before arriving at the age of twenty-one then it shall come to younger son Lawrence. If both of them die without issue then it is to go to the benefit of the children of Allen Washington, clerk, parson of Sharnford, Co. Leicester; to Lawrence 70[£] &c.; wife Johane mentioned; then follows an enumeration of assets, among which appear:—

Houses in Cambridge; Debts due to Mr. Waters—Mr Sparkes 100[£], Mr Ezekiel Davies 27[£], Books 18[£], apparell 10[£], a clocke and 3 watches 12[£], money in Mr Hamonds handes 20[£], in Mrs Luffnam's hande 6[£], due by twoe bills at Thursby 6[£] 13^s, 3 trunks at Chester, one hogshead 13[£], my Lord of Derry for twoe moneths service 212-13-0, Rent due at Midsomer next at Cambridge 10^s.

[*Cope, L. 20.*]

In the Admon. Acct. Book for that year Mr Waters is said to have been lately while he lived in the parish of St. Botolph without Aldersgate London; but it is to be



noticed that his real estate was in Cambridge. So the testator of the following will, which had already been noted, must be regarded as his father:—

Christopher Waters, of the parish of Holy Trinity, Cambridge; 30 March, 1583, proved 26 Aug., 1583; to son Christopher, at twenty years of age two houses and shop and a booth in Sturbridge Fair; daughters Elyn and Alice; wife Jane; my sister's child at London; to every one of my brother's children in the North Countrie 20^s apiece; Agnes Waters; John Male; John Ball;⁹ brother Benne; Mr. Lawrence Staunton M^r of Arts and Fellow of St. John's College, executor. [Rowe, *L.* 42.]

The mention made of a "brother's children in the North Countrie" and the fact that the Rev^d Allen Washington, who perhaps married one of the daughters of the elder Christopher Waters, and whose children were the re-siduary legatees of the Rev^d Christopher Waters in the event of the death of his two sons without issue, belonged to the Sedbergh family of Washington (according to Col. Chester, whose authority is indisputable on matters relating to that family), led to the suggestion that Yorkshire or Westmoreland might be the home of this line of Waters. It was soon found that there was a family of Watters (as the name was generally written) settled about Brafferton and Cundall, two villages in the North Riding of Yorkshire, adjoining each other and within five or six miles of Ripon and of Boroughbridge.

William Knyvett, of Thorntonbrigg, Esq. (parish of Brafferton), in his will, of 13 Aug. 1557, mentions his "servand Laurence Watter." The following will evidently relates to this family:—

James Watter, of Latton, Co. Essex, yeoman; 12 Sept., 1571, proved 17 Oct., 1572; to be buried in the church of Latton before my ladies pewe; to James Altham, Esq., my good Mr., my great ringe of goulde

⁹ A John Ball was one of the first three men who removed from Watertown to Lancaster in 1643, the other two being Richard Linton and his son-in-law Lawrence Waters.



havinge upon ye one syde of y^t letters that serveth to my
 name and upon the other syde a deathes hed, and the
 some of VI^l XIII^s IIII^d w^{ch} I have owinge me of my
 brother Lawrance Wattar dwellinge in Coundall in the
 Cowntie of Yorke yeoman, w^{ch} some of VI^l XIII^s IIII^d I
 paid for him to one M^r Cheney a silke wever in London
 for a childes q^{te} w^{ch} my sayed brother stode bounde to
 see answered in yt he married the mother of the sayed
 childe w^{ch} I lent unto him. And I will that my executour
 make recoverie thereof. And the same money so re-
 covered I will to my sayed M^r. Item I giue to my good
 ladie and M^{rs} my best jewell of goulde wth a great stone
 sett in yt. And my great Danske chest. Item I giue to
 M^{rs} Martha my ladies daughter a ryng of goulde wth a
 deathes hed graven upon yt. And a paier of swete gloves
 of myne. Item I giue to M^r Thomas Altham my M^{rs}
 eldest soñe my best shirte wroughte wth blacke. And my
 best doublett striped wth sylke. Item I giue to M^r Ed-
 ward Altham my M^{rs} second soñe a shirte edged wth
 syluer and a newe canvas doublett cutt. Item I giue to
 M^r James Altham my M^{rs} thirde soñe my rapier dager
 wth all sheathes bothe of Veluett and lether to them
 apteyninge. Item I giue to M^r John Altham my M^{rs}
 fourthe soñe a handkercher edged wth blacke. Item I
 giue to M^r Mathew Altham my M^{rs} fyveth soñe a hand-
 kercher edged wth blacke. Item I giue to Mistres Mary
 Reynolds my ladies neece a crosse of syluer and gilte
 sett wth fyve stones. Item I giue to Dorothy Dorrell my
 ladies waightinge woman a dozen of new napkins wth a
 new towell to them belonging and XXIII^s in money.
 Item I giue unto Emmanuell Wollaye grocer in money
 Tenne Poundes. Item to the poore within the parrishe
 of Latten in money XV^s w^{ch} I will shalbe given at my
 buryall according to the discrecon of my executour. The



resadew of all my goods cattells dewtyes and substances, my debts paied and my flinerall expences perfourned, and this my presant testament and last will fulfilled and accōplished I doe whollie giue and bequeath to Emanuell Wollaye. And of this my present testament I doe make and ordaine the saied Emanuell Wollaie by theis pñts my full and sole executor. [*Daper, L. 31.*]

Lawrence Watters, of Cundall; 1594, proved at Boroughbridge 1595; wife Alee; father in law William Watson; sons William, Francis and Thomas, and sundry daughters; a brother William; a brother's children; &c. [*Richmondshire Wills.*]

Robert Watter, of Cundall, an eminent merchant of York, was twice lord mayor thereof, viz.: 1591 and 1603. He entertained King James VI of Scotland on his way to London to be enthroned as king of England and was knighted by that monarch 20 April, 1603 at Grimston, near Tadcaster, at the house of Sir Edmond Stanhope, where the King lodged that night, and whither the mayor went to meet him by appointment. Sir Robert died 12 May, 1612, and was buried in the choir of the Church of St. Crux, under a goodly monument ornamented with the elligies of his wife and three children and with several other figures and bearing this inscription;—

Sir Robert Watter Knt Alderman and twice Lord Mayor of this city. A Father to the Poore, a Friend to the Comynalty of this citty, and a good Benefactor to this church, who dyed May 12, 1612. Margaret his wife deceased March 30, 1608, and their three children.

He bequeathed to the Mayor and Commonalty of the



city 120[£], to pay yearly 10[£] towards the maintenance of the Parson of Crux Church and his successors; and gave to the Lord Mayor and city one golden chain, weight 20 ounces, three goblets parcel gilt; and willed that an Hospital should be erected out of his houses in Neute Gate York for the perpetual maintenance of ten persons, appointing 3[£] per Annum for the Reader's stipend, and 2[£] per Annum to every one of the rest. Sir Robert's next heir was his brother William Watter, who was likewise Lord Mayor of York 1612. He married — Noel of Lancashire. His eldest surviving son, Christopher Watters of Cundall married Anne daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland of Thorntonbrigg and had issue. The arms of Walter of Cundall as shewn in Edmondson's Heraldry were: *Argent a chevron engrailed between three chess-rooms Sable*. The arms of Sir Robert Watter differed from these in having the chevron charged with *three crescents Or*. *Crest:—An arm vested Gules turned up Argent, holding in hand proper a chess-roke Sable*.

This Cundall family are said to be descended from a Richard Wartyr, who was merchant in York, Sheriff in 1431 and Lord Mayor in 1436 and 1451, and represented the city in Parliament at Westminster 1434. We are told that he had a brother William Warter, prior of Warter, Co. York, 1424, another brother Francis, or Nicholas Warter vicar of St. Mary's, York, 1429 and Bishop of Dromore, and three sons, viz.: Henry, who was the ancestor of the Cundall family and of a branch which settled in Surrey and another in Durham, Christopher, who settled in London, was an alderman of Farringdon within and Sheriff of London 1451, and John, from whom descended the Warter family of Shropshire. There was a *Lawrence Waters* of Thornbrough in North



Riding of York, who died 1613 and administration was granted to his widow Ann 5 Aug., 1613.

It will be remembered that Christopher Waters, of Cambridge (in 1583) appointed as executor Mr. Lawrence Staunton, who is said by Col. Chester to have been buried at Uffington in Lincolnshire. As a possible clew then, the following will should be preserved.

Christopher Waters, of Uffington, Co. Lincoln, yeoman; 8 June, 1581, proved 18 May, 1582; to be buried in Croxson; to eldest son, Salomon, the house he now dwelleth in called Westhall, with reversion to son Thomas, then to John son of brother Thomas Waters; daughter Elizabeth Turpin; brother Anthony Waters and his daughter Luce Waters; Thomas and Frances Waters my brother's children; wife Margaret; St. George Hatley (a parish in Cambridgeshire) referred to and "debts in Cambridge" spoken of. [Tirwhite, L. 19.]

The following will is presented on account of the mention of a Lord family:—

Oliver Waters, of Hateliffe, Co. Lincoln, clerke; 8 Dec., 1620, proved 10 May, 1621; daughter Anne Waters; daughter Rachell Lord and her children Robert, Mary, Rachell and Hester; to godson Oliver Waters my sealing ring of golde; Thomas Waters, youngest son of Richard Waters; a cottage in Great Grimsbye spoken of; son Richard Waters to be executor. [Dale, L. 41.]

Edward Waters, of Elizabeth City, Virginia, gentleman; will signed at Great Hornemead, Hertfordshire, 20 Aug., 1630, proved 18 Sept., 1630; to son William lands in Virginia; all other goods in England, Virginia, Ire-

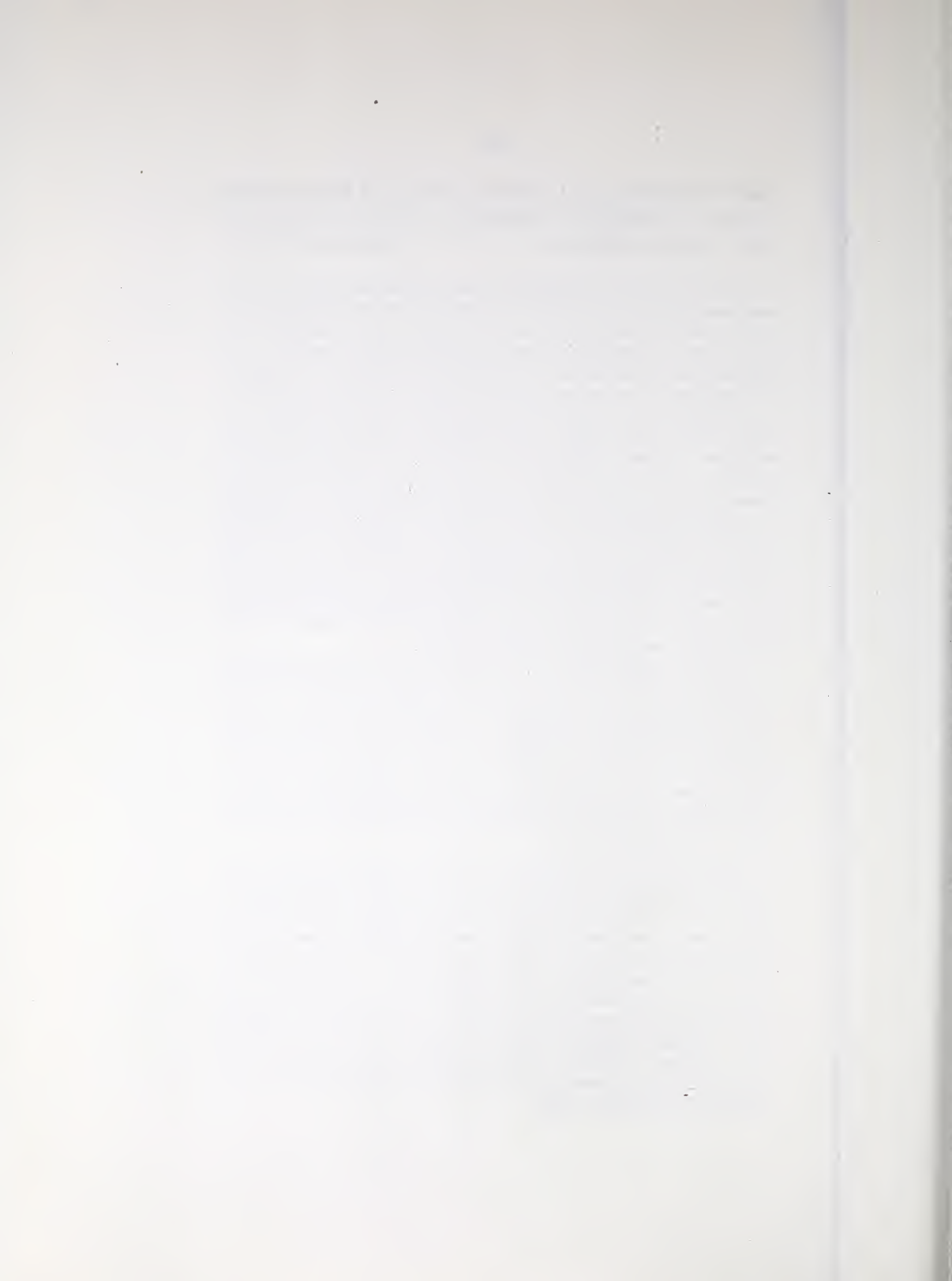


land or elsewhere, to be sold by advice of brother John Waters of Middleham, Yorkshire; wife Mrs. Grace Waters, daughter Margaret. [*Scroope, L. 81.*]

It was not until the compilation of these notes that careful reading and investigation led to the discovery that the will of which the above is but a meagre abstract may be considered the final chapter in the record of an eventful and romantic life (N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. XXXI, p. 393). It seems that this was the Edward Waters who came out with Sir George Somers and Sir Thomas Yates to make a settlement in Virginia, and, in July, 1609, with others of the passengers and crew of the *Sea Venture*, was wrecked on "the still vex'd Bermoothes." During their enforced stay upon one of these islands, he is said to have killed a man in a quarrel, and was arrested therefor and bound to a tree; but one of his friends cutting the rope in the night, he escaped to another part of the island. When the shipwrecked party set sail in May, 1610, in two small vessels which they had built during the winter, called the *Patience* and the *Deliverance*, Waters and a man named Christopher Carter were left behind. In the latter part of the summer Sir George Somers returned to the Bermudas, and died there, and his kinsman, Matthew Somers, taking command, set sail for England, leaving Edward Chard behind.

These three then, Waters, Carter and Chard, were sole inhabitants of the Somers Isles, and "monarchs of all they surveyed" until the arrival of Moore and his colony in 1612, when, says the record "As soon as we landed all our company, we went to prayer and gave thanks unto the Lord for our safe arrival, and whilst we were at prayer, we saw three men coming down to us." Again, under date of April 28, 1612, a writer says: — "The climate I hold to be very good and agreeable with our constitutions of England, for the three men which were left there are very fat and fair, not tanned or burned in the sun so much as we which came last."

Edward Waters and Christopher Carter became members of the Governor's Council; but, about 1618, went to Virginia, where the former settled on the south bank of the James River. At the taking of the census, in 1624, he was thirty-nine years of age, and his wife, Grace, who came in 1618 in the ship *Diana*, was only twenty years of age; and at that time they had a son William. At the time of the massacre, in 1622, Waters and his family were taken prisoners by the Indians, but were rescued and carried to a place now known as Hampton. In 1625, a daughter, Margaret, is spoken of, who was doubtless the one named in his will. In 1628-9, he was a commissioner for the district between Southampton River and Fox Hill; and he was also a member of the County Court.



William Waters, of Barbados, planter; 16 Sept., 1647, proved 24 June, 1652 (not examined).

[*Bowyer, L. 146.*]

Thomas Waters, of Hurstmonceaux, Co. Sussex (proved 1617); son Sampson Waters.

[*Weldon, L. 124.*]

WAY.

Richard Waye, of London, gentleman, born in St. Patrick's parish, Exeter, Co. Devon; 22 July, 1629, proved 18 Nov., 1629; brother Robert's son Richard, brother William Waye and wife, sister Waller, son Thomas, son Richard (studying Divinity); a legacy for the building of six almshouses at Willion, in Hertfordshire, for six men and two women.

[*Ridley, L. 102.*]

WEST.

John West, Midd'x, 3 May, 1631; "Merchantailor" London; w' Elizabeth, s' Stephen, s' Thomas. Lease in Drury Laue which I hold of John Farrant; dau' Julian, dau' Elizabeth, bro'-in-law Anthony Hallatt and my sis', his wife, my other sis' Damaris Wade, wife of Bernard (?), loving mother Alice. Thomas Hogsflesh of Staple Inn, gent', and Stephen White, overseers.

[*St. John, L. 87.*]

WHEATELAND.

William Wheatland was seized of a messuage in East Deane called Sheffordes, and a meadow in Lockerley, county of Southampton. He died 19 Feb'y, 17th. Elizabeth, and Thomas Wheatland was his son and next heir.

[*Pine Roll 30th Elizabeth, Part II, No. 26.*]



WHIPPLE.

Matthew Whipple the elder, of Bocking, Co. Essex, clothier; will of 19 Dec., 1616, proved 28 Jan., 1618: messuage in Bradford Street, Bocking, to eldest son Matthew Whipple; son John Whipple; daughters Jane, Elizabeth, Mary, Anne, Johane, Anye; my sister, wife of Richard Rathbone; to Hercules Stephens; to grandchildren, viz.; Hercules and Margaret Arthur, and Henry and Anne Caldham. [*Parker, L. 2.*]

The two brothers, Matthew and John Whipple, who were early settlers at Ipswich in New England and who held very respectable positions there, may have been the two sons of the testator above named, mentioned in his will. The family names, John and Matthew, appear in later generations among their descendants.

The relationship of the testator to the Arthur family is worth noting. From the ANNALS OF EVANGELICAL CONFORMITY, before quoted, we learn that a Rev. John Arthur, ejected from Clapham, Surrey, was the son of Laurence Arthur, of Springfield, Co. Essex, and brother of Hercules Arthur, who purchased the manor of Fryers, Bocking, in 1632. He was of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and was presented to the vicarage of Clapham by Charles I, in 1612. He married Anne, daughter of Miles Corbet, who was member for Yarmouth during the long Parliament. On the death of his brother Hercules, Dr. Arthur succeeded to the manor of Fryers and was himself succeeded in the ownership of the estate by his son John.

From Wright's History of Essex, we get confirmation of the above, and learn, furthermore, that the mansion of Fryers is in Bradford street, on the road to Braintree. In 1696, John, son and heir of the Rev. Dr. Arthur, sold the estate to John Maysent, of Bocking, who was son of John Maysent, of Justices, in Finchingfield, by his wife Judith, daughter of Henry Pye and Margaret, his wife, sister to Hercules Arthur.

Hercules Arthur and his sister Margaret Pye will doubtless be found to be the same as the devisees mentioned in the will of Matthew Whipple.

WILLARD.

Andrew Wellarde, of Gowdherste, husbandman; 18 April, 1562, proved 23 July, 1562; wife Annis, sons



Andrew, Richard, and Thomas; brothers William and George; daughters Jane, Johan and Anne Wellarde. William Walter, vicar, a witness. [*Street, L. 19.*]

Symon Willarde, of Gowthurst, Co. of Kent, yeoman, 6 Feb'y, 1583, proved 26 Feb'y, 1584; wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas and Richard, daughter Thomasine Willarde, a daughter Boldy, her children; messuage in Horsmonden purchased of Richard Enenden.

[*Brudenell, L. 9.*]

These two wills seem to throw a good deal of additional light on the English genealogy contained in the Willard Memoir, compiled and published by the late Joseph Willard, Esq. (1858). The testators were probably brothers, and sons of Richard Willard of Brenehley, an abstract of whose will (proved 24 Oct., 1558) is given on page 63 of the Memoir. It will be noticed that "Symon Willarde of Gowthurst" mentions in his will (of 1583) a wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas and Richard, the children of a daughter Boldy, and a messuage in Horsmonden purchased of Richard Enenden. Turning now to the Willard Memoir, we find, on page 42, that Elizabeth, widow of Symon Willard, was buried at Horsmonden, 12 April, 1587. The will of Richard Willard of Horsmonden (proved 9 March, 1616), a full copy of which appears on pages 53-58 of the Memoir, speaks of "Thomas Willarde, my late brother deceased," of "Thomas Bolde of Horsmonden aforesayd my kinsman," and of messuage and lands "purchased of Evenden."¹⁰ These agreements seem to make it altogether probable that Richard of Horsmonden was the second of the two sons named by Symon Willard of Gowthurst, and so perhaps grandson of Richard, of Brenehley. Gowthurst and Brenehley are each within two miles of Horsmonden. It would thus appear that by this discovery the descendants of Major Symon Willard, of New England, are enabled to trace back their ancestry three stages in the old country.

WILKINSON.

Mary Skilton, White-horse "yeard" near Lombard streete, parish Mary Woolnorthe; 28 Aug., 1650, proved

¹⁰ This name is doubtless the same as Enenden, the superior *n* being probably omitted by accident in the copying of Richard Willard's will. The name is doubtless Everenden.



9 Jan'y 1655; sister Anne Blissard, her ch'n: sister Iza-bell "now" wife of Edward White of Ealwin(?), shoe-maker, and her dau' Easter White; *sister Joane now wife of John Wilkinson in New England*; loving nephew and kinsman Isaacke Ashe, son of my sister Elizabeth, sole exec'; witnesses, James Hart, a drawer at the Globe Taverne behind the old Exchange and "mee Arthur Myles, scrivener."
[*Alchin, L. 322.*]

WILLOWES.

George Willows, of Lofthouse (Co. York); will proved 1606; sons Thomas and Stephen.

[*B. 30, L. 339, York Reg.*]

JERSEY FAMILIES.

A manuscript, in the British Museum, entitled "Rental of all the Rents and Lands belonging to His Majesty in the Island of Jersey for the year 1749" contains so many genealogical data relating to familiar Salem names, that some extracts may be of value in local research although the date is somewhat recent.

John Bertram, son of John and heir of Edward.
Rec'd 20 Feb., 1749-50.

Mr. Abraham Bertram in right of Mrs. Collete-Collas having right of John Dumaresq Gent. holding from James Mallett.



* *Philip Bertram* to the discharge of the heirs of Edward Solhier son of Thomas (tenant) in right of his mother dau' of Adam la Cloche two cabotels (au propre). Item (pour la fille de Carteret).

"N. B. Corns due (pour la fille de Carteret) are rents which have been forfeited, in former times, and the people which owes the same are not Lyable to carry the said Corns."

Philip Bertram in right of Charles Solhier who had right of Elias Marott.

Catherine Bertram forfeited four cabotels.

Philip Bertram in right of John (Phillips?) for John Millais.

Richard Bertram son of Thomas.

Nicholas Bertram having right of Mr. John le Rouge-tel, son of John, son of John, son of James, in right of his wife dau' of George Aldrey for the house called La Maison de la planque.

Abraham Bertram son of Peter. For Thomas Bertram George son of Michael Asplet.

For *Bertram* in Gronville Mr. Edward Millais, son of Edward.

For *Thomas Bertram*, Charles Hilgrove, Esq. in right of Thomas Padson (tenant of the Inheritance of Abraham Middleton) (forfaiture de Magdelaine le Geyt) ten cabotels of wheat, see in the parish of St Saviour in the book called (Sextente).

"Eight cabotels make one quarter of wheat, Jersey measure."



Mr. Philip Messervy son of John, son of John, for Thomas Messervy.

The heirs of George Messervy, having right of Ph' Dumaresq Gent. in right of his mother dau' of Thomas Falle for the inheritance of John de la Haye one cabotel heaped up.

Thomas Messervy, heir of John M., who was heir of George M., son of George, son of George, son of Edward (for Mabon) for John Payn's in St Hilary.

Clement Messervy, in right of his wife dau' of Thomas Payn, in right of John Cabot son of Thomas, occupying the house of John Noel.

Mr. Elias le Maistre, son of Elias, son of Abrah' for George Becquet.

Mr. Fran' le Maitre.

Ph' Renouf (?) in right of his wife heir of Julian Noel.

Thomas Renouf, son of Joshua, son of John, for the Abbey of Belozanne(?)

John Mourant son of Timothie,

Ph' Mourant son of Ph'.

The lands called (les deux Butieres) of the renunciation of Richardson.

Mr. Abraham Richardson, son of Abraham, son of Nicholas, son of Nicholas.



Clement Deslande, senior and junior.

Philip Deslande, heir of Daniel his bro', son of Daniel, son of Clement, in right of Daniel de St Croix.

John Desland of Trinity parish.

Thomas Cabot, son of Nicholas, son of Thomas.

Ph. Cabot, son of John, son of Thomas.

Elizabeth Picot in right of Gideon Ahier, in right of his wife dau' of Mary Whileur, heir of Clement Whileur, in right of his mother, dau' of John Cabot son of John, son of Comes(?)

Nicholas Cabot, son of Thomas, son of Nicholas, son of Thomas (du Nord) (pour aliens).

John Cabot son of Aaron.

Peter Cabot, son of Peter.

John Gibaut, son of Abraham.

John Gibaut, son of John, son of John, son of Nicholas.

Mr. Charles Gibaut.

Mrs. Jane Remon, sister and heir of Mr. James Remon, son of Abraham and heir of Mr. James Remon his uncle, in right of his wife dau' of *Rowland Gibaut* two cabotels of wheat for a field of land of the renunciation of Peter Gibaut.

Nicholas Gibaut son of Nicholas.



Edward Gibaut in right of his wife dau' of Thomas Mollet, son of Thomas.

John Gibaut, son of John, son of Edward, son of John.

Joshua Blampied, son of Joshua, son of Nicholas.

Philip Blampied, son of Philip, son of Thomas.

Peter Laurence, son of Peter, son of Peter, son of John, son of Peter.

Benjamin Bisson gent', in right of his wife, widow by her first marriage, of *Mr. William Laurence*, son of Philip, son of Peter and Dowager to his Inheritances *** due upon the field called Le clos Rougeron in St John's parish.

John Valpy dit Junvrin, son of John, son of James.

Daniel Valpy dit Junvrin, son of Daniel.

Mr. Hilary Langlois.

George de la Penelle in right of his wife dau' of *John Langlois*, son of John, son of Gregory.

Mr. Clement Pinel's heirs.

John Neel in right of Thomas Messervy.

Mr. John Touzel in right of his wife dau' of Mr. Henry Mallet.



Philip Gruchy in right of his mother dau' of John le Massurier, son of John, son of Ph'.

Simon Baulain, son of Edward, son of Simon, son of John.

Mrs. Ann le Cras, heir of *Mr. Henry le Cras*, her brother.

Elias le Gros, son of Elias.

Simon Turgis and *David*.

James le Gros-Bisson for Thomas Sprague, heir of John Sprague, in right of his mother dau' of John John.

Le Gallais, *Durel*, *Nicolle*, *Webber*, *Poingdester*, *De Rue*, *Le Hardy*, *Vicq*. *Simon*, *Le Gresley* and *Chevalier* likewise occur.



INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbott, Mary, 119.
 Ablett, John, 31.
 Adams, Alice, 119.
 Adye, Henry, 59.
 Alier, Gideon, 136.
 Alan Fitz, ² Bee.
 " opposite page 17.
 Alan Fitz, Edmund.
 " opposite page 17.
 Aldrey, George, 131.
 Allen, Henry, 49.
 ALLEY, 2.
 Altham, Thomas, 125.
 Alport, Ann, 48.
 " Richard, 48.
 " William, 48.
 Altham, Edward, 125.
 " James, 121, 125.
 " John, 125.
 " Mathew, 125.
 Andrew, Isabel, 25.
 Andrewes, Matthew, 28.
 " Sarah, 28, 29.
 " Thomas, 23.
 Andrews, Agnes, 7.
 " Tobie, 7.
 Andros, Sir Edmund.
 " opposite p. 73; pp. 77, 118.
 Anger, Samuel, 111, 115.
 Angier, Bezaiel, 116.
 Angire, Samuel, 116.
 Anthony, Anthony, 90, 92.
 Apley, ——— 75.
 Applton, W. S., 9, 114, 115.
 Apsky, Alice, 53.
 " John, 53.
 Archer, Betina, 122.
 " George,
 " opposite page 53.
 Archer, John, 122.
 Armitage, Joseph, 110, 112.
 Arnold, John, 31.
 Arrowsmith, Humfrey, 82.
 " John, 82.
 " Mary, 82.
 Arthur, Hercules, 131.
 " Rev. John, 131.
 " Lawrence, 131.
 " Margaret, 131.
 Ashe, Elizabeth, 133.
 " Isaac, 133.
 Ashford, Jane, 7.
 " Nicholas, 7.
 ASPENWALL, 2, 3.
 Asplet, George, 131.
 " Michael, 131.
 Astley, Lord Thomas,
 " opposite page 17.
 Aston, ——— 33.
 Attwood, John, 61.
 Aucher, Anne,
 " opposite page 10.
 Aucher, Sir Anthony,
 " opposite page 10.
 Aucher, John,
 " opposite page 10.
 Audley, Elizabeth, 71.
 " Richard, 71.
 Austin, Richard, 112.
 Awchier, William, 13.
 Bailey, Edna, 88.
 " Richard, 88.
 Baker, Joane, 30.
 " John, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33.
 " Priscilla, 9.
 " Rev. ——— 29.
 " Susan, 29.
 BALCH, 3, 7.
 Balch, ——— 121.
 BALDWIN, 7, 8.
 Baldwin, Beatrice, 78.
 Ball, John, 124.
 " Robert, 39.
 Bankes, Samuel, 81.
 BANKES, S., 9.
 Barker, James, 32.
 " Jane, 10.
 " Sarah, 32.
 Barnaby, Richard, 56.
 Barnard, Florence, 51.
 BARTON E., 9, 10.
 Barton, William, 99.
 BARTON, 10.
 Bastard, William, 43.
 BAUDAIN, 138.
 Bayley, Robert, 101.
 Baylie, Mary, 31.
 " Susan, 30.
 Bayly, John, 28, 30.
 Bayning, Elizabeth, 114.
 Beadle, Rev. John, 21, 22.
 " Nathaniel, 21.
 " Thomas, 21.
 Beale, John, 93.
 " William, 81.
 Beaumont, ——— 108.
 Becquet, George, 135.
 Bedford, Anne, 49.
 " Robert, 49, 50.
 " Samuel, 49.
 Bedingfield, Sir Henry, 96.
 " Katherine, 96.
 Beebe, Elizabeth, 61.
 " Henry, 61.
 " Thomas, 61.
 Beforlye, Susanna, 10.
 Bellamy, John, 31.
 Bellingham, Richard, 86.
 " William, 86.
 Benne, ——— 121.
 Bennett, Anne, 101.
 Bennion, Thomas, 23.
 Benmt, ——— 116.
 Benson, William, 60.
 Beuyan, Joyce, 56.
 " Thomas, 56.
 Berkeleys, Thomas, 65.
 BERTRAM, 133, 135.
 Bery, ——— 7.
 BICKFORD, 10, 11.
 Bigg, 11.
 Bigg, Joanna, 63.
 Bigge, Ann, 9.
 " Jane, 65.
 " Joane, 61.
 " John, 9, 65.
 " Mary, 65.
 " Robert, 64.
 " Richard, 65.
 " Thomas, 65.
 " William, 65.
 Blacks, Ann, 49.
 " Elizabeth, 49.
 " Mary, 49.
 Blackmore, 11.
 Bisse, Henry, 105.
 Bisson, Benjamin, 137.
 Black, Elizabeth, 82.
 " John, 82.
 Blgrave, William, 104.
 BLAMFIED, 137.
 Blissard, Anne, 133.
 Blith, Katherine, 99.
 Blyke, Isb. H., 60.
 Boardman, Elizabeth,
 " opposite page 73.
 Boardman, Mary,
 " opposite page 73.
 Boardman, Priscilla,
 " opposite page 73.
 Bohun de, Humfrey,
 " opposite page 17.
 Bohun, Margaret,
 " opposite page 17.
 Bois, Alice,
 " opposite page 17.



- Bois, John.
 opposite page 17.
 BOLDIE, see HEATH.
 Bolde, Thomas, 132.
 Boldy, ——— 132.
 Bolebee de, Hugh,
 opposite page 17.
 Bolebee de, Isabel,
 opposite page 17.
 Bolebee, Walter,
 opposite page 17.
 Bond, William, 54.
 Bonham, Humphrey, 119.
 Bonville, Elizabeth,
 opposite page 17.
 Bonville, Isabel,
 opposite page 17.
 Bonville, William,
 opposite page 17.
 Boorvill, Alice, 99.
 Boothby, Mrs., 29.
 BORDMAN, 11, 12.
 Boswell, John, 31.
 Bottinge, Johane, 107.
 Bourne, Agnes, 75.
 " George, 75.
 Bowditch, Sarah,
 opposite page 53.
 Bowditch, Capt. W.,
 opposite page 53.
 Bower, Walter, 53.
 Bowland, William, 90.
 Bowles, ——— 21.
 " Dorothy, 21.
 " Elizabeth, 21.
 " Elder John, 21.
 " Sarah, 21.
 Bradstreet, Jane,
 opposite page 73.
 Bradstreet, Thomas, 60.
 BRADSTREETE, 12.
 Brawghton, Hugh, 23.
 BRAY, 12, 13.
 Bredey, John, 113.
 Brent, Stephen, 4.
 Bret le, Adam,
 opposite page 40.
 Bret le, Lucia,
 opposite page 40.
 Brewer, Katherine, 97.
 " Thomas, 97.
 Bridge, Arthur, 50.
 BRIDGES, 13, 16.
 Bridgwood, ——— 115.
 " Edward, 114.
 BRISCO, 17.
 Brookes, Alice, 84.
 Browne, Agnes, 26.
 " Clemence, 36.
 " Rachel, 10.
 " Robert, 36.
 " John, 96.
 " William, 120.
 Bryrington, Theophilus,
 10.
 Buck, Joane, 99.
 Bucke, Richard, 99.
 Burforthe, ——— 50.
 Burley, William, 120.
 Burnham, Rebecca Dodge,
 opposite page 73.
 Burton, Henry, 78.
 Button, Edward, 43.
 Bu(x)ton, John, 21.
 Byrche, John, 84.
 Byrd, Margaret, 48.
 " Walter, 48.
 CABOT, 136.
 " John, 135.
 " Thomas, 135.
 Cade, Mary, 103.
 Caldham, Anne, 131.
 " Henry, 131.
 CALEF, 17.
 Calley, Anstiss,
 opposite page 73.
 Candler, ——— 117.
 Carew, Edmund,
 opposite page 17.
 Carew, Sir Edmund,
 opposite page 40.
 Carew, George,
 opposite page 17.
 Carew, Katherine,
 opposite pages 40 and 17.
 Carew, Leonard,
 opposite page 17.
 Carew, Nicholas,
 opposite page 17.
 Carew, Thomas,
 opposite page 17.
 Carewe, George, 18.
 " Richard, 18.
 Carmino, Joan,
 opposite page 17.
 Carpenter, Richard, 81.
 Carter, Christopher, 129.
 Carteret de, ——— 131.
 CASH, 17.
 Casse, Henrici, 25.
 Chalkely, Henry, 64.
 CHAMPERNON, 17-19.
 Champernon, Egelma,
 opposite page 10.
 Champernon, Elizabeth,
 opposite page 10.
 Champernon, Kath.,
 opposite page 10.
 Champernon, Oliver,
 opposite page 40.
 Champernon, Philip,
 opposite page 10.
 Champunon, Philip, 11.
 Chaplyu, 7.
 " Joan, 37.
 Chard, Edward, 129.
 Cheney, ——— 125.
 " Francis, 97.
 Chester, Col. Jos. L., 122,
 123, 124, 128.
 Chesterton, John, 70.
 CHEVALLIER, 138.
 CHEVER, 19.
 Chever, Daniel,
 opposite page 53.
 Chibball, ——— 21.
 Chibballs, ——— 28.
 Chickering, Esther, 118.
 " Francis, 21,
 118.
 " Sarah, 21.
 Chiderleigh, Elizabeth,
 opposite page 17.
 Chiderleigh, John,
 opposite page 17; p. 42.
 Chiderleigh, Richard,
 opposite page 10.
 Chidcott, Joan, 7.
 Child, Sir Caesar, 30.
 " Hester, 30.
 " John, 30.
 Chillingworth, Mary, 81.
 " Roger, 81.
 CHOATE, 19.
 Chudleigh, ——— 13.
 " Elizabeth,
 opposite page 10.
 Chudleigh, Richard,
 opposite page 40.
 Clare, Robert, 31.
 Clavell, Doctor, 52.
 Clayton, Alice, 23.
 Clearke, Edward, 23.
 Clemence, Blanche, 49.
 Clemente, Agnes, 60.
 Clerk, ——— 69.
 " Anne, 69.
 " Anthony, 69.
 " Henry, 69.
 Cloche la, Adam, 134.
 Coales, Joane, 61.
 Cobbridge, Jane, 26.
 Cockes, Elizabeth, 103.
 " James, 103.
 COFFIN, 19, 20.
 Cokenn, Richard, 69.
 Coker, Joseph,
 opposite page 53.
 Colborne, William, 13.
 Cole, Agnes, 80.
 " Philip, 18.
 Colebrook, John, 84.
 Coles, Richard, 61.
 " Thomas, 61.
 Collas, Collete, 133.
 Collen-, Joane, 82.
 " Philip, 82.
 " Robert, 82.
 Collibeare, Mary, 75.
 COLLARS, 20-22.
 Colt, Elizabeth, 68.
 Colynes, Thomas, 80.
 Compe, George, 117.
 Compton, Hon. Lord, 81.
 " Joan,
 opposite page 40.
 Compton, Susan,
 opposite page 10.
 Compton, William,
 opposite page 40.
 Compton de, Joane, 12.
 " Peter, 12.
 " Philip, 42.
 " Robert, 12.
 " William, 42.
 Conant, ——— 122.
 Convers, Elmor, 23.
 " Jennie, 23.
 Converse, 22.
 Cooke, Alexander, 3.
 " Anne, 18.
 " Clemence, 37.
 " Henry, 37.
 " John, 37.
 " Margery, 79.



- Cooke, R.—48.
 " Richard, 37.
 " Roger, 37.
 " William, 3.
 Cooles, Margueret, 60.
 Cooper, ——— 116.
 " George, 116, 117.
 " Thomas, 117, 118.
 Coppin, ——— 98.
 Copyn, ——— 105.
 Corbet, Miles, 131.
 Corbett, Anne, 131.
 Cornwallleys, Sir Thos., 43.
 Corou, Jaime, 31.
 Cory, John, 21.
 " William, 21.
 Cossens, Goodwife, 29.
 Corron, 22, 23.
 Couchman, Mary, 107, 108.
 " William, 108.
 Courtenay, James, 45.
 Courtenaye, Edward, opposite page 17.
 Courtenaye, Hugh, opposite page 17.
 Courtenaye, John, opposite page 17.
 Courtenaye, Margaret, opposite page 17.
 Courtenaye, Sir Wm., 3.
 Courthope, Alexander, 109.
 " Catherine, 109.
 " Eleanor, 109.
 " Elizabeth, 109.
 " John, 109.
 " Peter, 109.
 " Richard, 76.
 " William, 109.
 Courthopp, Alexander, 107.
 " John, 107.
 " Katherine, 107.
 " Peter, 107, 108.
 Courthopp, Anne, 108.
 " Margaret, 107.
 Courtneye de, Hugh, opposite page 17.
 Coventry, ——— 29.
 Cowper, John, 56.
 " Marie, 56.
 Cox, Francis, 105.
 Cox, William, 111.
 Crabtree, ——— 21.
 Crabbe, Governor, 22.
 Crane, Arthur, 35.
 " Mary, 117.
 " Robert, 111, 115, 117.
 " Samuel, 111, 115.
 Crammer, Thomas, 98.
 " William, 98.
 Crammore, John, 29.
 CRAS 135, 138.
 Crawley, Thomas, 64.
 Crawley, Richard, 64.
 Grayford, Ambrose, 101.
 Crocker, Elizabeth, opposite page 10.
 Crocker, Sir John, opposite page 10.
 Cropp, Thomas, 31.
 Cronwell, Maude, 2.
 " Richard, 2.
 Crowninshield, John, opposite page 53.
 Curry, Francis, 50.
 CUREN, 23, 24.
 Carwen, Abigail, opposite page 53.
 Carwen, Christopher, see Gerwen, p. 12.
 Carwen, George, opposite page 53.
 Carwen, Roger, 2.
 Culvarwell, ——— 28.
 Culverwell, Anthony, 51.
 Dade, John, 48.
 " Joyce, 48.
 Dalton, Peter, 113.
 Dase, John, opposite page 73.
 Dase, Nathan, opposite page 73.
 Dase, Philemon, opposite page 73.
 DANIEL, 21, 25.
 Daniel, Elizabeth, 101.
 Darby, George, 83.
 Darcy, Elizabeth, 94.
 " Eustace, 83, 91.
 Darcy, Sir Arthur, 90, 91.
 Dastin, William, 119.
 Daubeny, Giles, opposite page 17.
 Danney, Emmeline, opposite page 17.
 Danney, John, opposite page 17.
 Davenport, ——— 55.
 " Richard, opposite page 53.
 Davies, Ezekiel, 123.
 Davis, ——— 29.
 DAVISON, 25.
 Dayce, Ezekiel, 123.
 Dayes, Walter, 31.
 Dawstin, Emma, 119.
 Day, Stephen, 12.
 Deacon, Thomas, 98.
 Dean, John Ward, 35.
 Deane, Elinor, 20.
 " Elizabeth, 40.
 " George, 20.
 " Sir James, 23.
 " Robert, 20.
 Delamaune, Alexander, 101.
 Dement, Elizabeth, 76.
 " Richard, 76.
 Den, William, 15.
 DERRY, 26.
 Dermer, John, 61.
 DE RUE, 138.
 DESLANDE, 136.
 Dethuck, Elizabeth, 9.
 " Sir John, 9.
 Dewshurrie, Jane, 23.
 Diamonds, ——— 21.
 Dicker, Thomas, 62.
 Digbie, Mary, 36.
 Dike, John, opposite page 73.
 Dingley, Susan, opposite page 73.
 Diple, Rebecca, 101.
 " Thomas, 101.
 Dode, Robert, 79.
 Dodge, William, 121.
 Dorfold, Thomas, 20.
 Dornier, Alice, 41.
 " Robert, opposite page 40.
 Dornier, William, opposite page 40.
 Dorrell, Dorothy, 125.
 Dove, ——— 51.
 " Edward, 50.
 Dowdney, Bart., 75.
 " Thomas, 75.
 Dowled, Richard, 90.
 Dowfield, Elizabeth, 90.
 " John, 90.
 Dowfield, Richard, 90.
 Dowfield, Alice, 89.
 " Elizabeth, 89.
 " Thomasin, 90.
 DOWSING, 26.
 Drake, Sir Francis, 18.
 " Joan, opposite page 40.
 DRAPER, 26.
 Dulfield, Alice, 89.
 " Elizabeth, 89.
 Dugard, ——— 28.
 Duke, Elizabeth, 82.
 Dumaresq, John, 133.
 " Ph., 135.
 Dune, Thomas, 80.
 Dungen, Katherine, 60.
 DURIL, 138.
 Dwight, Timothy, 21.
 Dynham, Lord John, opposite page 17.
 Dynham, Margaret, opposite page 17.
 Dyne, Robert, 81.
 Eaton, Governor, 29.
 Ebons, Thomas, 26.
 Edly, ——— 108.
 Edes, 27.
 Edlye, John, 77.
 Edney, William, 75.
 Edwardes, David, 23.
 " Elizabeth, 23.
 " Elinor, 23.
 " Margaret, 23.
 Edye, Thomas, 31.
 Eliot, ——— 31.
 Emerson, Stephen, opposite page 73.
 Emmertod, James A., 1.
 " Jeffery, 8.
 Endicott, Governor, 55.
 English, Dionysia, opposite page 17.
 English, Mary, 123.
 " Robert, opposite page 17.
 EPES, see BASKERS.
 Epper, Daniel, 9.
 Essex, ——— 22.
 Escreuden, Richard, 132.
 Eustace, Jeffery, 31.
 EVANCE, 27-31.
 Evenden, ——— 132.

Everenden, ——— 132.

Falle, Thomas, 135.
Far, Ralph, 22.
Farmer, Margaret, 103.
" Mary, 103.
" Thomas, 103.
Farnham, John, 43.
Farnham, Henry, 110.
" Joane, 110.
Farrant, John, 139.
Farrowe, Francis, 10.
Favour, Christopher, 65.
Fellowe, John, 106.
" Thomas, 106.
Fennour, Elizabeth, 36.
Fenwick, Anne, 97.
Ferrers, Joane, *
" opposite page 17.
Ferrers, Martin,
" opposite page 17.
Ferry, Elizabeth, 69.
" Thomas, 69.
Fetherston, William, 69.
Fewell, Elinor, 83.
Filly, Alexander, 96.
FIELDER, 31.
Finch, Henricage, 9.
Firman, Thomas, 35.
FIRMIN, 35-39.
Fishe, ——— 23.
Fisher, ——— 8.
Fiske, 39.
" John, 96.
Flegge, William, 68.
Fletcher, Anne, 107.
" Edmund, 108.
" Elizabeth, 108.
" Giles, 107, 108,
109.
" Henry, 108.
" John, 108.
" Judith, 108.
" Mary, 108.
" Phineas, 107, 109.
" Priscilla, 108.
" Richard, 108.
" Thomas, 71.
FLINT, 39, 49.
Flouant, Anne, 22.
Fogg, see BANKES.
" Ralph, 9.
Folde, ——— 24.
Forrester, Simon,
" opposite page 53.
FOSBER, 10.
Francis, Edward, 89, 92.
Franchell, Elizabeth, 21.
" Katherine, 21.
" Thomas, 21.
Freene, John, 32.
Froft, Anne, 38.
Fry, ——— 102.
Frye, Richard, 75.
" Robert, 75.
Fryott, Robert, 37.
Fullord, Andrew,
" opposite page 10.
Fullord, Bridget,
" opposite page 17.

Fullord, Emma,
" opposite page 10.
Fullord, Mary,
" opposite page 17.
Fullord, Thomas,
" opposite page 17.
Furtne, Elizabeth, 51.
" William, 51.
Fyske, John, 35.
Gale, John, 65.
" Mary, 65.
Gambon, Isabel,
" opposite page 19.
Gambon, Walter,
" opposite page 19.
Gardner, 10.
" George,
" opposite page 53.
Gardner, John, 33.
" Rath,
" opposite page 53.
Gardner, Thomas, 3.
Garner, Thomas, 121.
Gaskell, William, 113.
Gautrope (Annu?), 23.
Geere, Thomas, 78.
Geterie, Elizabeth, 97.
Geyle, Magdelaine, 131.
GIBART, 136, 137.
Gibbins, David, 20.
" Susanah, 20.
Gibbs, Robert, 75.
Gibson, Samson, 49.
Giddings, George,
" opposite page 73.
Giddings, Jane,
" opposite page 73.
Giddings, Mary,
" opposite page 73.
Giddings, Thomas,
" opposite page 73.
Giggs, William, 101.
GILBERT, 10-50.
" Humphrey,
" opposite page 17; pp. 18,
116.
Gillert, John, 13, 113.
" Otho,
" opposite page 17.
Gillert, Raleigh, 13.
GILES, Alice, 24.
" John, 24.
Gillingham, John, 69.
Gipps, Thomas, 78.
Gisningham, John, 60.
Glover, Henry, 21.
Goffe, ——— 31.
" Ann, 30, 32.
" William, 30, 33.
Goldinge, John, 77.
Goldsmith, ——— 8.
" Vincent, 37.
Goodale, Adam, 107.
" William, 106.
Goodhue, Joseph, 35.
" Marjory, 35,
" opposite page 73.
Goodhue, Mary,
" opposite page 73.
Goodhue, William, 31, 35,
" opposite page 73.

Goodyere, ——— 30.
Goph, William, 33.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando,
" opposite page 17; p. 19.
Gosson, Robert, 113.
Gouffe, William, 23.
Gouge, ——— 28.
Goughe, Elinor, 82.
" Thomas, 82.
Gould, Daniel, 32.
" John, 32.
Grafton, Richard, 40.
Grandison, Catharine,
" opposite page 17.
Grandison, Lord Wm.,
" opposite page 17.
Gray, Elizabeth,
" opposite page 73.
Gray, Robert,
" opposite page 73.
Grecoke, Alice, 51.
" Ann?, 51.
Green, John, 32.
" Mary, 32.
Greene, ——— 70.
" Ann, 78.
" Edward, 78.
" Joana, 78.
" Philip, 31.
" Rebecca, 78.
" William, 112.
Greenleaf, Philip, 67.
GREENLEAF, 50, 51.
Gregories, ——— 56.
Grenville, Sir Richard,
" opposite page 19.
Grenville, Sir Thomas,
" opposite page 19.
Grenway, Anne, 119.
Griffin, Owen, 41.
Grimes, ——— 116.
Grinston, Richard, 51.
Groome, John, 51.
GROS LE, 1-8.
GROS-BRISSON, LE, 138.
Grove, John, 81.
Grubbe, Eustace, 61.
GRICHY, 138.
GRUPPE, 31.
HACKER, 51.
Hacking, George, 116.
Haddinge, George, 115.
Hale, Eleanor, 77.
" Walter, 77.
Hafford, Stephen, 49.
Hall, Agnes, 89.
" Bridget, 22.
Hallatt, Anthony, 139.
HALLOCK, 37.
Halstead, ——— 88.
Hamonds, ——— 123.
Hamons, Thomas, 13.
HAXCOCK, 51.
Hardsappe, Dorothy, 56.
" Nicholas, 56.
Harcote, Edward, 89.
Hardye, Johane, 112.
Hare, Ann, 10.
Hargrel, ——— 76.
Harris, Edward, 22.
" Faith, 22.



- Harris, John, 22.
 " Thomas, 22.
 Harrison, Cornelius, 56.
 " John, 37.
 Hart, James, 133.
 Harverd, Thomas, 105.
 Harvey, Awdry, 33.
 " Clarenceux, 33.
 " Thomas, 33.
 Harwoode, William, 23.
 HASKETT, 51-53.
 HASSAM, 53.
 Hasted, ——— 9.
 HATHORNE, 53-55.
 Hathorne, ——— 58.
 " John, 52.
 " Nathaniel,
 opposite page 73.
 Hathorne, William, 8, 112.
 Hatsell, Henry, 29.
 Havell, ——— 33.
 Hawes, Nathaniel, 28.
 Hawkins, John, 61.
 Hawkins, Capt., 15.
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 73.
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel,
 opposite page 73.
 Hawthorne, Roger, 58.
 Haydon, Elizabeth, 107.
 Haye de la, John, 135.
 Hayes, Ellen, 113.
 Heale, John, 18.
 HEATH, 55, 56.
 " ——— 106.
 " Isaac, 21.
 " Margaret, 60.
 " Robert, 92.
 Helwise, ———
 opposite page 53.
 Helwise, Gervise,
 opposite page 53.
 Hender, Thomas, 12.
 Hendley, Gervase, 11.
 " Walter, 11.
 Heriot, Mary, 16.
 " William, 16.
 Hermitage, Joseph, 111,
 112.
 Hevry, Alice, 30.
 " Thomas, 30.
 Heth, John, 80.
 " William, 80.
 Hexl, Thomas, 11.
 Higgins, Mary, 101.
 HIGGINSON, 56, 57.
 Hilgrove, Charles, 131.
 Hull, ——— 23, 57.
 " Edward, 97, 98.
 " Elizabeth,
 opposite page 10.
 Hull, John,
 opposite page 10; p. 102.
 Hull, Margaret, 10.
 " Rachel, 118, 119.
 Hilles, Ralph, 31.
 Hingeston, Elizabeth,
 opposite page 17.
 Hobbs, William, 100.
 Hobby, Sir Edward, 12.
 Hodges, Rebecca, 6.
 " Stephen, 6.
 " Thomas, 6.
 Hogsflesh, Thomas, 130.
 Holland, John, 13.
 " Thomas, 71.
 Hollingsworth, Richard,
 21.
 Holmes, Dorothy, 48.
 " Humtry, 48.
 HOLYOKE, 57-59.
 Hooke, Constant, 34.
 " Eustace, 34.
 " John, 34.
 " Martha, 34.
 " Mary, 34.
 " Richard, 34.
 " William, 34.
 Horner, Thomas, 3.
 Horsell, Alice, 17.
 " Walter, 17.
 Horton, ——— 54.
 " John, 54.
 Hoster, Judith, 40.
 Houlder, James, 100.
 Howell, ——— 33.
 Howlet, Thomas, 35.
 Howletts, ——— 34.
 Howse, John, 99.
 Hubbard, Dorothy, 103.
 Hubbers-leye, Alice, 56.
 Huchson, George, 23.
 Huddesfeld, Katherine,
 opposite page 17.
 Huddlefield, William,
 opposite page 17.
 Hughes, ——— 29.
 Hugh, ——— 76.
 Hulcotte, Elizabeth, 120.
 " John, 120.
 Humphries, Jane, 33.
 Hungerford, Elizabeth,
 opposite page 17.
 Hungerford, Walter,
 opposite page 17.
 Hunnywood, Edward, 28.
 Hunt, ——— 118.
 " Elizabeth, 118.
 " Peter (?), 118.
 Hunter, Joseph, 117.
 Hussry, Andery, 24.
 " Robert, 24.
 Hustes, Jeffery, 31.
 Hutman, Cicily, 112.
 " Edward, 112.
 Hutton, Francis, 13.
 INGLESOLL, 59, 60.
 IVES, 60, 61.
 JANSZIN, 137.
 Jarvis, Thomas, 54.
 " Walter, 54.
 JEFFERAY, see EVANCE.
 Jenkin, Elinor, 97.
 " Thomas, 97.
 Jernyn, Margaret, 82.
 Jessati, William, 48.
 Jones, Thomas, 13.
 Jockes, George, 83.
 John, John, 138.
 Johnson, Nicholas, 87.
 " William, 101.
 Jones, Edward, 34.
 Joscelin, Edward, 97.
 Jyno, Margery, 25.
 Kalsor, Joane, 110.
 Keble, ——— 23.
 Keene, ——— 29.
 " Susan, 81.
 Kelet, Joane, 68.
 Kellert, Joane, 30.
 " John, 30.
 Kelly, Elizabeth,
 opposite page 10.
 KEMBLE, 62.
 Kerchefflaunder, Agnes, 63.
 " Johanna, 63.
 Kerington, Roger, 38.
 Keylock, Richard, 19.
 Kidder, Thomas, 10.
 Kilbye, Alice, 102.
 King, Sara, 63.
 " William, 63.
 KITCHEN, 62.
 Kitteridge, John, 62.
 Knight, Olive, 98.
 " Thomas, 98.
 Knyvett, William, 124.
 Kyrle, ——— 16.
 Lake, John, 8.
 " Thomas, 116.
 Lakeman, William,
 opposite page 73.
 Lambert, Edward, 78.
 Lampson, Barache, 116.
 Lancaster, ——— 89.
 " Elizabeth, 93.
 Lanchet, Richard, 81.
 Langley, ——— 23.
 LANGLOIS, 137.
 Land de, John, 10.
 Larkin, John, 10.
 Latwad, Mary, 82.
 " Richard, 82.
 Lauce, ——— 28.
 LAWRENCE, 137.
 Lawrence, Elizabeth, 119.
 " Hugh, 119.
 Lawson, Christopher, 111,
 112.
 Layton, Priscilla, 103.
 " Thomas, 103.
 Leade, John, 101.
 Lee, Joane, 61.
 " Lettier, 61.
 Leeds, Edward, 59.
 " Stephen, 59.
 LE GALLAIS, 138.
 LE GUILLAY, 138.
 LE HAY, 138.
 Lewen, Thomas, 90.
 Lewes, Elizabeth, 30.
 " Sarah, 28.
 Lewis, Edward, 33.
 Lewter, Thomas, 89.
 LILLIE, 62.
 Lillie, Robert, 52.
 Litch, Sibill, 21.
 LINTON, 62, 13.
 Linton, Richard, 121.
 Lloyd, John, 81.
 Lloins, Thomas, 89.
 Lock, Judith, 117.
 Lock, Robert, 117.
 Lodham, ——— 33.
 LONG, 61-72.
 Long, Susan, 102.



- LORD, 72, 73.
 Lord, He-ster, 128.
 Lord, Mary, 128.
 " Miriam.
 opposite page 73.
 Lord, Richell, 128.
 " Robert, 128.
 Lothrop, Thomas, 117.
 Lowe, Cicely, 37.
 " Giles, 37.
 Lucas, — 24.
 Luffe, Nicholas, 4.
 Luffman, — 123.
 (Luier?) Esau, 103.
 Lukas, Walter, 120.
 Lusignan de, Hugh,
 opposite page 17.
 Lymbre, Mawde, 120.
 Lymbrye, John, 82.
 Lyne, Thomas, 11, 42.
 Lynn, Robert, 41.

 Mabon, — 135.
 Madok, John, 79.
 Mamett, Joshua, 111.
 MAISTRE, LE, 135.
 Male, John, 121.
 Mallet, Henry, 137.
 Mallett, James, 133.
 Malys, Johanna,
 opposite page 10.
 Malys, John,
 opposite page 10.
 MANNING, 73-77.
 Manning, Eliz'th Clarke,
 opposite page 53.
 Mannoek, Margaret, 97.
 Mannyn, Agnes,
 opposite page 40.
 Mannyn, John, 45.
 MANSFIELD, 77.
 " Arthur, 27, 28.
 " Eliz'th, 27, 28.
 " Nathaniel, 27,
 28, 29.
 Maplesden, — 8.
 " Katherine, 109.
 Marcus, Nicholas, 77.
 " William, 77.
 Mackham, — 21.
 Marott, Elias, 131.
 Marsh, George, 32.
 Marshall, Henry, 147.
 " John, 80.
 " Margaret, 107.
 Martin, George, 13.
 Martyn, John, 66.
 Mascall, Edward, 33.
 " John, 99, 120.
 " Richard, 121.
 MASON, 78.
 " — 79.
 " Robert, 78.
 Massurier le, Jehu, 138.
 " Ph, 138.
 May, Robert, 7.
 " Sara, 7.
 Maye, Dorothea, 5.
 " Jane, 119.
 " John, 5.

 Mayhew, Ann, 117.
 " John, 117.
 " William, 7.
 Maynard, Henry, 37.
 Maysent, John, 131.
 " Juduh, 131.
 Meadford, Robert, 116.
 Meayre, Barnabas, 28, 29.
 " Mary, 28, 29.
 Meene, — 116.
 Mellor, Methusela, 39.
 Melward, Agnes, 33.
 " John, 33.
 " Richard, 33.
 " Symon, 33.
 Mercer, — 28.
 Merrick, — 23.
 MERRY, 79.
 Merryman, Johane, 96.
 MESSERVY, 135.
 " Thomas, 137.
 Mewlas, Peter, 91.
 Middleton, Abraham, 131.
 Miles, Elizabeth, 50.
 Millais, Edward, 131.
 " John, 131.
 Miller, Sara, 104.
 Milner, Tempe-t, 29.
 Moham, Alice, 120.
 " Walter, 120.
 Molineux, Alice,
 opposite page 10.
 Molineux, Richard,
 opposite page 10.
 Mollet, Thomas, 137.
 Monk, — 22.
 Monox, John, 69.
 " Magdalen, 69.
 " Richard, 69.
 Montacute de, Sibyl,
 opposite page 17.
 Montacute de, William,
 opposite page 17.
 Montgomery de, Ga-
 brielle, opposite p. 17.
 Mouyns, — 77.
 Moore, — 129.
 " Dorathie, 78.
 " Robert, 41.
 More, Agnes, 62.
 " John, 41.
 Morris, Mary, 71.
 Morris, Alice, 29.
 " Elton, 82.
 " Foulke, 82.
 " John, 71.
 " Margaret, 82.
 Mosely, Margaret, 33.
 " Richard, 33.
 Mosse, Elizabeth, 22.
 " Joseph, 22.
 Mountjoy, Lord William,
 opposite page 17.
 Mountjoy, Katherine,
 opposite page 17.
 MOURANT, 135.
 Mourtou, Thomas, 74.
 Moyse, Hannah, 117.
 " Joseph, 116, 117.
 Myles, Arthur, 133.
 " Edmund, 51.
 Myst, — 68.

 Myste, Elyn, 63.
 " John, 68.
 " Thomas, 68.

 Naish, Eleanor, 105.
 Naper, Sir Robert, 102.
 Neale, Francis, 70.
 Needham, — 103.
 " Dorothy, 103.
 NEEL, 137.
 Negroose, — 38.
 NEWELL, see NEWHALL.
 Newell, — 29.
 " William, 80.
 NEWHALL, 79-84.
 NICOLLE, 138.
 Noel, — 127.
 " John, 135.
 " Julian, 135.
 " Thomas, 78.
 Norington, — 80.
 NORMAN, 81, 85.
 NORMANTON, 85.
 Norris, Henry,
 opposite page 17.
 Norris, Mary,
 opposite page 17.
 NORTHEND, 85-88.
 Northrop, Johan, 69.
 " Richard, 69.
 Northy, Nicholas, 111.
 NORFOLK, 89-98.
 " — 29.
 " Francis, 27.
 " Mary, 27.
 Narsse, Margery, 107.
 Nutt, — 21.
 " George, 21.

 Oburne, Thomas, 52.
 Obury, Thomas, 64.
 OSGOOD, 48.
 Omond, — 52.
 Owen, Edward, 81.
 Owyn, John, 111, 115.

 Padson, Thomas, 131.
 Page, John, 38.
 Paine, Stephen, 117.
 Pallen, Humphrey, 80.
 Palfrey, Walter,
 opposite page 73.
 Palgrave, Clement, 21.
 Palmer, Edmund, 5.
 " John, 86, 88.
 " Thomas, 3, 79.
 Parnell Fitz, Margaret,
 opposite page 17.
 Parnell Fitz, Robert,
 opposite page 17.
 PATE, 138-101.
 " Ira J., 100.
 Patrick, Elizabeth, 38.
 Paults, Margery, 25.
 Payn, John, 135.
 " Thomas, 135.



- Payne, Frances, 97.
 " Joane, 97.
 Peabody, Nathaniel,
 opposite page 53.
 Peabody, Sophia,
 opposite page 53.
 PEACHE, 101, 102.
 Peacock, John, 71.
 Peck, ——— 111, 115.
 Peck, Dorothy, 89.
 " Joseph, 117.
 " William, 89.
 Peck, John, 118.
 Penbridge, Jane, 33.
 PENELE DE LA, 137.
 Penkevill, Philip, 42.
 Penn, James, 13.
 Pennell, Margaret, 71.
 Perkins, Barbara, 78.
 " Elisha,
 " Jo., 78.
 " Richard, 48.
 Perkyns, Sara, 48.
 Perkynson, Marsy, 62.
 " Thomas, 62.
 Pettet, ——— 72.
 Phelps, Rachel,
 opposite page 53.
 Phillips, John, 131.
 Phillips, Mary, 82.
 " John, 61, 81, 83.
 PHILPES, 102.
 Phisick, (John?), 21.
 Pike, John, 81.
 PICKERING, 102.
 " Henry, 40.
 Pickman, Hannah, 122.
 " John, 122.
 PICOTT, 136.
 Pike, Elizabeth, 7.
 " Robert, 4.
 PILGRIM, 102.
 Pillsworthie, Margerie, 23.
 Pinkham, John, 43.
 Piper, William, 80.
 Pitcher, Jonas, 29.
 " Robert, 29.
 Pitman, James,
 opposite page 53.
 Plantagenet, Elizabeth,
 opposite page 17.
 Plantagenet, John,
 opposite page 17.
 Plasse, William, 122.
 Ploant, ——— 52.
 Plomley, William, 102.
 Platt, Alice, 68.
 Pocock, William, 71.
 Poher, John, 16.
 POINGDESTER, 138.
 Pola de, Alice, 42.
 Pole, Sir Wm., 42.
 Pond, Alice, 61.
 " Eleanor, 61.
 " Joane, 61.
 " John, 61.
 POORE, 103.
 Pordage, ——— 21.
 " Samuel, 21.
 Porter, ——— 29.
 " Israel,
 opposite page 53.
- Porter, Joseph,
 opposite page 53.
 POTTER, 103.
 Potter, Nicholas, 122.
 " Robert, 40.
 Powell, Abigail, 21.
 " Elizabeth, 21.
 " Mary, 20.
 " Michael, 21.
 " Philip, 20.
 " Sarah, 21.
 Powling, James,
 opposite page 73.
 Pratt, Edward, 90.
 Praymer, Gotched, 87.
 " Mary, 87.
 Price, ——— 20.
 " Charlie, 103.
 " Stephen, 103.
 " Walter, 31.
 " William, 49.
 PRINCE, 103, 104.
 Prior, Jane, 102.
 Priors, Robert, 118.
 Proctor, John, 35.
 " Mary,
 opposite page 73.
 Proffyt, Elizabeth, 39.
 Prydeaux, Ralph, 71.
 Pymmes, John, 96.
 Pulcifer, Susanna, 123.
 Pullien, John, 100.
 Punchedard, Abigail, 123.
 Purell, Ann, 56.
 PUTSAM, 101, 105.
 Pye, Henry, 131.
 " Margaret, 131.
 " Margery, 119.
 Pym, Elizabeth, 24.
 " John, 24.
 " Mary, 24.
 Pynner, William, 80.
 Pyry, William, 66.
 Pytt, Ann, 20.
 " Moses, 20.
- Quincey de, Saier,
 opposite page 17.
 Quynby, Florence, 3.
 " Henry, 3.
- Rainsforde, ——— 98.
 Raleigh, George,
 opposite page 40.
 Raleigh, Walter,
 opposite page 17; p. 40.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 49.
 Raug-ton, Richard, 77.
 Rathbone, Richard, 131.
 Rawleight, Katherine, 46.
 Rawleye, John, 25.
 Ray, Bethia, 117.
 " Daniel, 116, 117.
 " Joshua, 117.
 Rayne, Jane, 33.
 " Richard, 33.
 Raynold, William, 26.
 Read, ——— 8.
 " Elizabeth, 101.
 " John, 40.
- Reade, Edmund, 8.
 " Priscilla, 8.
 " Samuel, 9.
 " Thomas, 8, 9, 12.
 Redmell, ——— 69.
 Remon, Abraham, 136.
 " James, 136.
 " Jane, 136.
 RENOUF, 135.
 Reynolds, Mary, 125.
 Reynward, Isabel,
 opposite page 40.
 Reynward, Sir John,
 opposite page 40.
 RICHARDSON, 135.
 Roberts, Anne, 36.
 " Elizabeth, 36.
 " George, 108, 109.
 " Margaret, 109.
 " Sir Walter, 109.
 Roberts (?), William, 71.
 Robinson, ——— 60.
 " Mary, 60.
 " Philip, 60.
 " Raphael, 20.
 Robottom, Christopher, 28.
 Rogers, Ezekiel, 85, 86.
 Rohant de, Eleanor,
 opposite page 17.
 Rohant de, Roger,
 opposite page 17.
 Roo, Elizabeth, 26.
 Ropes, David,
 opposite page 53.
 Rosecarocke, John, 42.
 Rougetel le, James, 134.
 " John, 134.
 Ronpe, William, 42.
 Rowland, Samuel, 121.
 RUCK, 105.
 " Elizabeth, 110, 111,
 112.
 " Joane, 110.
 " John, 108, 110, 111.
 " Samuel, 110.
 " Thomas, 108, 110,
 111, 112.
 " Thomas, 110.
 Rusburgh, Richard, 69.
 Russe, Thomas, 60.
 Russell, John, 21.
 " Margaret, 69.
 " Richard, 22.
 Rust, Nathaniel,
 opposite page 73.
 Rycant, Sir Peter, 9.
- Sabbonue, William, 116.
 Sable, Lewes, 51.
 SAGE, 105-107.
 Salle, John, 72.
 Salter, Richard, 31.
 " Robert, 31.
 Salton-stall, ——— 35.
 Sandford, Thomas, 80.
 " Robert, 62.
 SARGENT, 107.
 Saunders, Richard, 70.
 Sandford, Lord Gilbert,
 opposite page 17.
 Sandford, Alice,
 opposite page 17.



- Savadge, Edward, 50.
 " Thomas, 50.
 Savage, ——— 29.
 Saville, John, 9.
 " Mary, 9.
 Scarlett, Edward, 29.
 Seortter, George, 51.
 Scott, Katherine, 21.
 Scrope, Lord, 13.
 Seamers, William, 61.
 Sedgwick, William, 81.
 Segar, William, 48.
 Selcock, Gny, 99.
 Selwood, William, 25.
 Semore, Edward, 18.
 Sewall, Steph., 53.
 Seyfiard, Raphie, 97.
 Seymour, Edward,
 opposite page 17; p. 18.
 Sharpe, John, 104.
 Sharpey, John, 33.
 " Lawrence, 33.
 SHEAFE, ———
 " ——— 105.
 Sheriffe, Christopher, 111,
 115.
 Sherman, ——— 115.
 " John, 111.
 " Samuel, 114.
 Shore, Jonathan,
 opposite page 53.
 Shortt, ——— 98.
 Sibley, John, 21.
 " Sarah, 21.
 Simmons, ——— 29.
 SIMON, 138.
 Skilton, Mary, 132.
 Smith, ——— 29.
 " Daniel, 116, 117, 118.
 " Dorothy, 105.
 " Elizabeth, 116.
 " Gilbert, 53.
 " Henry, 116, 117, 118.
 " I. C. C., 27.
 " John, 22, 72, 75, 105,
 116, 118.
 " Judith, 116, 117, 118.
 " Lewis, 75.
 " Magdalen, 118.
 " Margaret, 75.
 " Mary, 22, 82.
 " Philip, 75.
 " Robert, 72, 82.
 " Thomas, 43.
 Smith, Stowell, 21.
 " Thomaazine, 75.
 Snooker, John, 52.
 Sohler, Charles, 131.
 " Edward, 131.
 " Thomas, 131.
 Somers, ——— 129.
 Somerby, H. G., 100.
 Somers, Matthew, 129.
 Sorrell, ——— 23.
 SOUTH, 112, 113.
 " Thomas, 55.
 Southwicke, John, 51.
 SPANNAWK, 113-116.
 " Mary, 117.
 " Samuel, 117.
 Sparkes, ——— 123.
 Spencer, John, 29.
 Spencer, Richard, 111.
 " Roger, 112.
 " de, Eleonor,
 opposite page 17.
 Spencer, Hugh,
 opposite page 17.
 Spenser, Danyell, 111.
 " Michael, 111.
 Spike, ——— 23.
 Sprague, John, 138.
 " Thomas, 138.
 Stackhouse, Mary, 31, 32.
 " John, 28, 32.
 Stanhope, Sir Edmund, 126.
 Stanhurst, Thomas, 85.
 STANTON, 116-118.
 Starr, ——— 51.
 " Henry, 52.
 Staunton, Lawrence, 121,
 128.
 St. Croix de, Daniel, 136.
 Stebbing, Elizabeth, 116.
 Steed, Isabel, 78.
 Stephens, Hercules, 131.
 Stevens, Elizabeth, 62, 113.
 " Thomas, 62.
 Stickney, Matthew A., 17.
 STILEMAN, 118, 120.
 St. John, Baron,
 Agnes, sister of, opposite
 page 17.
 Stockhouse, John, 33.
 Stockton, John, 58, 59.
 " Prudence, 58, 59.
 Stokes, Richard, 59.
 Stokwith, Elizabeth, 67.
 " Richard, 67.
 " Thomas, 67.
 Stone, Robert,
 opposite page 73; pp. 100,
 111.
 Stone, Sarah,
 opposite page 73.
 Stonte, ——— 86.
 " Elizabeth, 87.
 " Joanna, 87, 88.
 " Mary, 87.
 " William, 87, 88.
 Strauford, Lady, 28.
 Straugwayes, Sir John, 76.
 " Nicholas, 76.
 Strickland, Anne, 127.
 " Sir Thomas, 127.
 Striker, Hannah, 123.
 Stronge, Margaret, 99.
 " Thomas, 111.
 Stronde, Abce, 103.
 Stronger, ——— 103.
 Stuldes, Robert, 23.
 Stuckey, ——— 114, 115.
 Sutyard, Anne, 96.
 " Edward, 96.
 Swan, Thomas, 110.
 Swynton, Elizabeth, 48.
 " James, 48.
 Symes, Hannah, 49.
 " Luke, 50.
 " Margerie, 49.
 Synnelli, Richard, 92.
 Symon, John, 41.
 Symond, Thomas, 84.
 Symonds, ——— 8.
 Symonds, Alice, 65.
 " John, 66.
 " Luce, 66.
 Symonest (?), William, 59.
 Symons, Richard, 92.
 synghymselfe, Roger, 79.
 Tailor, John, 23.
 Takyil, John, 25.
 Tanner, ——— 116.
 Tarrant, Sir William, 4.
 Taylor, Edward, 83.
 " Elizabeth, 110.
 Templar, Nicholas, 51.
 Theren, Agnes, 99.
 Thompson, Abigail, 21.
 " Samuel, 21.
 " William, 21.
 Thourner, William, 100.
 Thornton, Joannae, 84.
 " John, 84.
 Thorpe, Jane, 87.
 Thurston, ——— 8.
 Tickeridge, Agnes, 16.
 " Thomas, 16.
 TIDD, 120, 121.
 Tillinge, John, 99.
 Ting, Edward, 13, 14.
 " William, 13, 14, 15, 16.
 Tirrell, Barbara, 34.
 " Francis, 34.
 Tomlins, Samuel, 15.
 " Sara, 16.
 TOURGIS, 138.
 TOUZEL, 137.
 Tonzell, John,
 opposite page 53.
 Tonzell, Mary,
 opposite page 53.
 Tonzell, Susanna,
 opposite page 53.
 Townsend, Thomas, 62.
 TRASKI, 121.
 TREDWELL, 121.
 Trenowth, John,
 opposite page 10.
 Trott, Thomas, 43.
 Tucker, Walter, 81.
 " William, 75.
 Tuffon, Anne, 78.
 " John, 78.
 " Joseph, 78.
 Tutton, Mary, 78.
 " Robert, 78.
 Tufts, Rebecca,
 opposite page 73.
 Turner, Alice, 51, 52.
 " Richard, 50, 52, 33.
 " Roger, 76.
 Turnor, Richard, 28, 31.
 Turpin, Elizabeth, 128.
 Tutton, John, 102.
 Tyas, Joane, 23.
 Underhill, William, 90.
 Underwoode, Richard, 79.
 Urth, John, 102.
 " Richard, 102.
 Valletut de, Eschina,
 opposite page 10.



- Valletort de, Elizabeth,
opposite page 17.
Valletort de, Hugh,
opposite page 17; p. 40.
Valletort de, Joan,
opposite page 17.
Valletort de, Lucia,
opposite page 40.
Valpy, Daniel, 137.
" John, 137.
Veale, ——— 23.
Vere de, Hugh,
opposite page 17.
Vere de, Isabel,
opposite page 17.
Vere de, Joan,
opposite page 17.
Vere de, Robert,
opposite page 17.
VIEG, 138.
Vincent, William, 76.
Vyn, Christopher, 116.
- Wade, Bernard, 130.
" Damaris, 130.
" Roger, 39.
Wake, Anne,
opposite page 17.
Wake, Thomas,
opposite page 17.
Walker, Elizabeth, 71.
" Thomas, 31.
Waller, ——— 130.
Wallis, Ann, 75, 76.
" Elizabeth,
opposite page 73.
Walter, Jane, 51.
" Symon, 51.
" William, 132.
Walton, Roger, 79.
" Thomas, 72.
Walys, John, 4.
Warde, ——— 28.
Wards, ——— 31.
Warren, Thomas, 121.
Warren, Earl of, Alice,
sister of,
opposite page 17.
Warren, John,
opposite page 17.
Warren de, William,
opposite page 17.
WASHBORNE, see BRIDGES.
Washington, Allen, 123,
124.
Waterhouse, Ann, 117.
" Elizabeth, 87.
" Ralph, 87.
" Thomas, 116,
117.
WATERS, 121-130.
- Waters, Henry F., 1.
" Richard, 117.
" Sarah, 117.
Watson, ——— 34, 35.
" John, 89, 92.
" Margery,
opposite page 73.
Watson, William, 126.
WAY, 130.
WEBBER, 138.
Weeks, Alice, 122.
" Thomas, 122.
Welche, Margaret, 118.
Weller, John, 32.
" Richard, 33.
" Susan, 32.
Welsh, George, 119.
" Susan, 119.
Wesley, Charles, 115.
" John, 115.
WEST, 130.
" John, 112.
" Peter, 51.
Westley, Bartholomew,
115.
Westly, ——— 114, 115.
" John, 115.
Weston, Joane, 81.
" John, 67.
" Robert, 67.
WHEATELAND, 130.
Whelan, Clement, 136.
" Mary, 136.
WHIPPLE, 131.
" John, 35.
" Sarah, 35.
White, Edward, 133.
" Izabel, 133.
" Margaret, 23.
" Stephen, 130.
Whiting, ——— 116, 117.
Whitfield, Eliza, 33.
" Robert, 33.
Whiting, Ann, 117.
" Henry, 117.
" John, 22, 117.
" Mary, 117.
" Sibyl, 22.
Whitinge, ——— 114, 115.
Whitins, ——— 29.
Whittingham, ——— 58, 59.
Whitynge, ——— 44.
Wickes, Alice, 122.
" Thomas, 122.
Wilborne, Benjaby, 21.
WILKINSON, 132.
Wilkinson, Alice, 59.
" John, 63.
WILLARD, 131, 132.
Willard, ——— 107.
" Joseph, 108.
Willett, Agnes, 67.
" Henry, 69.
- Willett, William, 101.
Williams, John,
opposite page 73.
Williams, Richard, 49.
Willis, Thomas, 22.
WILLOWES, 133.
Willows, ——— 116.
Wilmer, ——— 21.
" Thomas, 24.
Winches, John, 55.
Wingat, Edward, 97, 98.
Wingate, ——— 98.
Winscon (?), Marye, 59.
Winslow, William, 98.
Winthrop, John,
opposite page 53.
Winthrop, Wait, 9.
Wise, ——— 20.
Wolcke, Anthony, 43.
Wollate, Emanuel, 126.
Wollaston, Edward, 78.
" Henry, 79.
" John, 78.
Wollaye, Emanuel, 125,
126.
Wolvington, Magdalen, 10.
Wood, Anthony, 109.
" James, 49.
" John, 81.
Woodbridge, Benj., 115.
" John, 115.
WOODCOCK, see BRIDGES.
Woodcock, Daniel, 13.
" John, 13.
" Mary, 13.
" Samuel, 13.
" Sarah, 13.
" William, 13, 14,
15, 16.
Woodcocke, Catherine, 26.
Woodcot, Alice, 16.
" William, 16.
Woode, Richard, 107.
Woodward, ——— 21.
" Anne, 21.
" Ezekias, 28.
" Thomas, 21.
Woolley, Francis, 27.
Wootons, ——— 11.
Wordand, 33.
Wright, Anne, 38.
Wyde, Nicholas, 80.
Wynche, ——— 97.
" William, 97.
Wynshe, ——— 97.
Wyteman, Frances, 102.
Wythers, Nicholas, 81.
- Yate, Sir Thomas, 129.
Yerwoode, William, 79.
Young, Elizabeth, 51.
" James, 51.
Younge, John, 26.



E 09 2.02

GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS
IN ENGLAND.

IV.

BY HENRY F. WATERS.



GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

(Continued.)

NATHANIEL DOWNEINGE of London, gentleman, 7 May, 1616, proved 14 May, 1616, by his wife Margaret Downeinge. To be buried in the parish Church of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, or elsewhere it shall please my executrix. To the poor of St. Dionis and of St. Gabriel Fanchurch, London. To my brother Joseph Downeinge, now dwellings in Ipswich, in the County of Suffolk, twenty pounds. To my sister Abigail Goade, wife of John Goade, skinner, twenty pounds, and to their son, John Goad, forty shillings to make him a cup. To my sister Susanna Kirby, wife of John Kirby, skinner, twenty pounds. To my mother in law Mary Cellyn, widow, ten pounds and the "Hoop [hoop] Ringe" which was my mother's. To my brother Joshua Downinge the seal ring of gold that I do wear on my hand. And to my brother Emanuel Downeinge I give the like ring of gold of the same value & fashion. The residue to my wife Margaret Downeinge, whom I make sole executrix. Whereas I am now seized in fee of and in the late dissolved monastery of the "Fryers Carmelites, or the White-fryers," in Ipswich in the County of Suffolk, with the appurtenances, &c.—this to wife Margaret and her heirs forever. Cope, 48.

SIR GEORGE DOWNING of East Hatley, in the County of Cambridge, Knight and Baronet; 24 August, 1683, with codicil added 7 July, 1684; proved 19 July, 1684. My body to be interred in the vault which I have made under the chancel at Crawden, alias Croyden, in the county of Cambridge, by the body of my wife Frances. Son George Downing, Esq., and son William named. Houses in or near King Street, in the city of Westminster, lately called Hampden House, which I hold by long lease from the Crown, and Peacock Court there, which I hold by lease from the Collegiate Church of St. Peter, Westminster; all which are now demolished and rebuilt, or rebuilding, and called Downing Street. To Edward Lord Viscount Morpeth and Sir Henry Pickering,* Baronet, my son-in-law, in

* This Sir Henry Pickering was son and heir of Sir Henry Pickering of Whaddon, who was created a Baronet 2 January, 1660. He was of Barbados in 1695, and had two wives, Philadelphia, daughter of Sir George Downing, by whom he had two daughters, Mary and Anne (who both died without issue), and secondly, Grace, daughter of Constant Silvester, Esq. (See REG. xxxvii. 385.) At his death, in 1705, the title became extinct. (See Add. MS. 24493, British Museum.)—H. F. W.



trust, &c. Bequests to sons Charles and William Downing, and to three daughters, Lucy, Mary and Anne, all of twenty-one years or day of marriage. The guardianship and custody of the persons of these three daughters entrusted to my dear daughter Frances Cotton. Bequests to daughter Cotton's children, Francis, John and Thomas, and to Elizabeth and Frances, the two daughters of my late daughter Pickering deceased; also to nephew John Peters, niece Lucy Spicer, nephew Joshua Downing and Mr Edmund Woodroffe, one of my clerks in my office in the Exchequer. Hare, 139.

This Indenture made the Thirteenth day of Sept. Anno Dom. one thousand seven hundred and in the twelfth yeare of the Reigne of our Soueraign Lord William the third, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, defender of the Faith &c. —

Between Charles Downing of London in the Kingdome of England Esq^r of the one part and Thorndike Procter of Salem in the Countrey of Essex within his Maj^{ties} Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England in America, yeoman, on the other part [then follows the ordinary phraseology of conveyance of a tract of three hundred acres in Salem which was] formerly the farme of Emanuel Downing of Salem aforesaid Gent: Deceased, Grandfather of the said Charles Downing, purchased by the said Emanuel Downing of one Robert Cole unto whome the same was granted by the said town of Salem one thousand six hundred thirty and five* [together with other parcels of land which had belonged to Emanuel Downing. And the grantor warrants the purchaser that he may hold these premisses] free and clear or well and sufficiently Indemnified saved and kept harmless of and from all and all manner of former and other gifts, grants, bargaines, sales, leases, releases, mortgages, Joyntures, Dower, Judgments, Executions, Extents, wills, Entails, fines, forfeitures, titles, troubles, charges and Incumbrances whatsoever had, made, done, committed, knowledged or suffered by the said Charles Downing, Sr George Downing, Baron^l, late father of the said Charles, and the abovesaid Emanuel Downing or any of them.

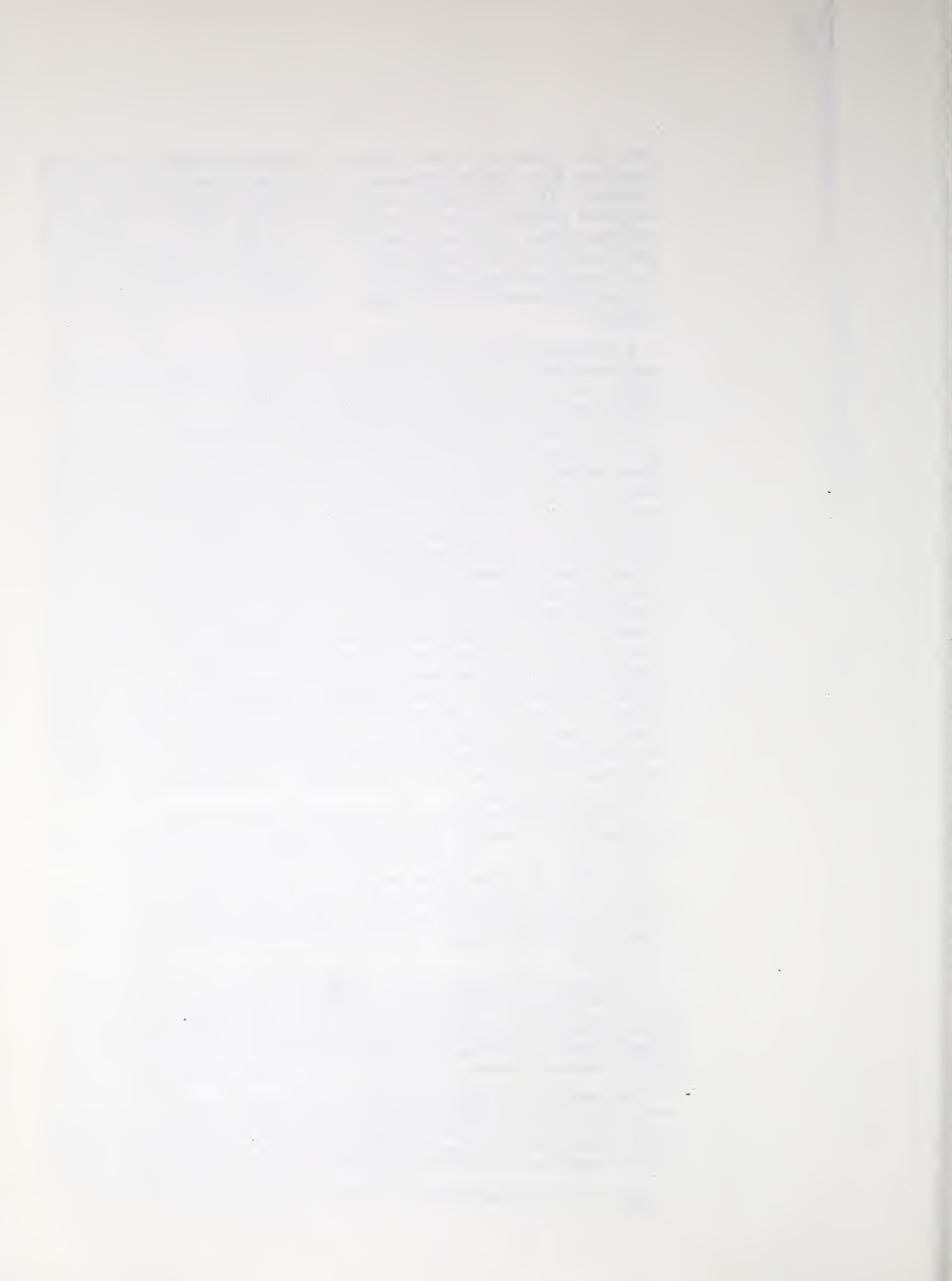
This Indenture was signed by the grantor, Charles Downing, Esq^{re}, and his wife, Sarah Downing, and their seals affixed on the day and year first aboveswritten. Deeds of Essex Co., Mass., Book 7. Lvs. 7 to 10.

The will of Sir George Downing, Knight of the Bath & Baronet, providing (in default of male issue to his cousin) for the foundation of a new college in the University of Cambridge, "which college shall be called by the name of Downing College," was dated 20 December, 1717, and proved 13 June, 1749. Lisle, 179.

[The foregoing extracts show clearly enough the connection of this family with New England, a family whose name, associated as it is with a street in which has been, for so many years, the official residence of the Prime Minister of England, the centre of the greatest and most wide-spread empire of modern times, and with a college in one of the most famous universities of the world, is known wherever the English language is spoken, and bids fair to last so long as English history shall be read.

From some MS. notes furnished me by my very obliging friend Mr. T. C. Noble, whose authority on matters connected with the history of the great metropolis of the world and its surrounding parishes is unquestioned, I find that Sir George Downing was rated for a house in "New Pallace" (New Palace Yard, Westminster) for twenty years previous to 1683, that in 1728 the rentals of the whole of

* This must be a mistake for 1633. (See Book of Grants, Salem, edited by William P. Upham, Esq.)—H. P. W.



Downing Street (for assessment) amounted to less than £1000, and in 1828 the total was £3000. At the present time (1883) the whole street is occupied by the offices of the government and the residences of the First Lord of the Treasury, Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c. From the "Memorials of Westminster," by the Rev. Mackenzie E. C. Walcott, we learn that "The official residence of the First Lord of the Treasury formerly belonged to the Crown: King George I. gave it to Baron Bothmar, the Hanoverian Minister, for life. After his death King George II. offered the house to Sir Robert Walpole, who only accepted it upon the condition that it should be attached to the Premiership forever. Since that time, therefore, Downing Street is inseparably connected with the name of every successive Prime Minister of England." Chapter III. of the Appendix to these Memorials gives us additional information, including a list of the successive occupants of the official residence down to July 6, 1810. "Sir Robert Walpole accepted it in 1732, and came to reside here 22 Sept. 1735." "In the small waiting-room of No. 14, for the first and only time in their lives met Sir Arthur Wellesley and Lord Nelson; the latter was well known to Sir Arthur from the prints in the shop windows; they conversed together for some minutes; on parting Lord Nelson went out of the room and asked the name of the stranger whose conversation and appearance had made a deep impression upon him."

I am informed by William H. Richardson, Esq., F.S.A., who is now annotating "The Annals of Ipswich, by N. Bacon,"* that George Downing, who was undoubtedly the father of Emanuel and Nathaniel Downing, was master of the Grammar School, Ipswich, about the years 1607 to 1610. His son Emanuel, baptized in the parish church of St. Lawrence, Ipswich, 12 August, 1585, married at Groton, Suffolk, 10 April, 1622, Lucy (baptized 27 January, 1601), daughter of Adam Winthrop, Esq., and sister of Governor John Winthrop. Mr. Downing was a lawyer of the Inner Temple, London, Attorney in the Court of Wards, and seems to have lived in the parishes of St. Bridget and of St. Michael, Cornhill. He came over to New England in 1638, took up his abode in Salem, was admitted into the church 4 November of the same year, and frequently represented the town in the General Court of the colony. The date of his death is not known, nor has any record yet been found of any will made by him. We have seen what became of his farm in Salem. His town residence was conveyed, 8 August, 1656, by Lucie Downing of Salem, with consent of Emanuel Downing her husband (as is recited in the deed) to their son Lieut. Joseph Gardner, as the dower of their daughter Ann on her marriage with Lieut. Gardner. It was described as a messuage or tenement in Salem situated upon four acres of ground entire, having the Common on the east, the street or highway that runs from the meeting-house to the harbor on the south, and the lane that goes to the North River on the West. This property comprises the various estates now included between St. Peter, Essex, Newbury and Browne Streets. Lieut. Gardner and his wife sold various lots at either end to sundry members of the Gardner family, and to Deacon Richard Prince and Mr. William Browne, Jr. The house, which stood where the residence of the late Col. Francis Peabody stands, remained as the homestead of Mrs. Gardner. After the untimely loss of her first husband, who was killed in the great Swamp Fight, 19 December, 1675, she took for a second husband Simon Bradstreet, Esq.; but by the terms of the marriage contract of 2 May, 1676, the ownership of the homestead remained with her. It was afterwards commonly known as the Bradstreet house, and was torn down in 1750, having previously been used as a tavern. On page 75 of the first volume of the REGISTER, and on page 185 of the fourth volume of Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, may be seen an engraving representing this house, in which Sir George Downing probably passed his boyhood while under the tuition of the Rev. John Fisk, preparing for entrance into Harvard College, from which he was graduated in that famous first class of 1612. For a long account of him and his family, and a list of his published works, see Sibley's Harvard Graduates, vol. i. pp. 28-51.

Nathaniel Downing, brother of Emanuel and uncle of Sir George, was baptized in the church of St. Mary at the Tower, Ipswich, 8 October, 1587. He married, 6 May, 1613, Margaret, daughter of Doctor Daniel Selyne (or Selin), a French physician, who died 19 March, 1614-15, and in his will (Radd, 23) mentions his son-in-law Nathaniel Downing. Mr. Downing seems to have had one son, Daniel, baptized at St. Dionis Backchurch, 5 April, 1614, and buried five days afterwards.

In the Whitehall Evening Post of Febr. 11, 1761, is this letter:

* The valuable MS. referred to in note, pp. 197-8, vol. xxxvii. REG.



"To the Printer &c. Sir

By the death of Sir Jacob Garrard Downing Bart an estate of about 5 or 6000 pr annum falls to the University of Cambridge, to build a college, to be called Downing College. The late Sir George Downing, of Gamlingay, in Cambridgeshire, Bart, having left it to the late Sir Jacob Garrard, and his Heirs male; & for want of such Issue, to the rev: Mr Peters, late Lecturer of St Clement-Danes & his Heirs male: both of whom having died without such Issue, the Estate descends as above. The Original of the Family was Dr Calibut Downing, one of the Preachers in the Rebel Army, & a great man with Ramp: and his son, afterwards Sir Geo: Downing, & the first Baronet of the Family, was made Envoy from Cromwell to the States-General, and got a great Estate, owing to this Incident. When King Charles the 2^d was travelling in Disguise in Holland, to visit the Queen Mother, attended only by Lord Falkland, & putting up at an Inn, after he had been there some Time, the Landlord came to these strangers and said, there was a Beggar-man at the Door, very shabbily dressed, who was very importunate to be admitted to them; on which the King seemed surprised, & after speaking to Lord Falkland, bid the Landlord admit him. As soon as this Beggar-man entered, he pulled off his Beard (which he had put on for a Disguise) & fell on his knees, & said he was Mr Downing, the Resident from Oliver Cromwell; & that he had received Advice of this intended visit from his Majesty to the Queen; and that, if he ventured any farther, he would be assassinated; & begged secrecy of the King, for that his Life depended upon it, & departed. The King was amazed at this, & said to Lord Falkland, How could this be known? there were but you & the Queen knew of it. Therefore the Queen must have mentioned this to somebody who gave Advice of it to his Enemies. However, the King returned back, whereby this Design was prevented. Upon this, after the Restoration, Sir George Downing was rewarded, made a Baronet & Farmer of the Customs, &c. &c., whereby this large Estate was raised.

Besides the above Estate of Sir Jacob Garret Downing Bart. which devolves on the University of Cambridge, another fine Estate, with a handsome house at Putney, falls to his Lady."

In the London Chronicle of Jan. 9, 1772, is this Article:

"We are assured that the Heirs at Law [B. P. Ewer of Bangor who married a Barnardiston] of Sir Jacob Downing Bart have applied for a Royal Charter to found & incorporate the College at Cambridge. A spot is fixed upon for erecting this edifice, which is a spacious Piece of ground, fit for the Purpose, on the South Side of the Town, opposite the Physic Garden, & between Pembroke & Emanuel Colleges. A Design is preparing & Application making to the Owners of the Ground which belongs to several Bodies Corporate; & as soon as an Act of Parliament can be obtained to empower them to sell, this noble Benefaction will be carried into immediate Execution."—*u. v. w.*

The English genealogical works which attempt to give the ancestry of Sir George Downing, baronet, give it erroneously. The error seems first to have been promulgated by Anthony a Wood in his *Athenæ Oxoniensis*, published 1691-2, where, in an account of Dr. Calybut Downing, the Puritan writer, son of Calybut Downing of Shennington, Gloucestershire, Sir George is called his son. The error has been copied into several Baronetages. Dr. Downing's ancestry has been carried back through his grandfather, Arthur, of Lexham in Norfolk, to his great-grandfather Geoffrey Downing of Norwich, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wingfield. There are no indications of a relationship between this family and that of George Downing of Ipswich, Suffolk, who, as Mr. Waters shows, was father of Emanuel, the father of Sir George. Savage names Mary, wife of Anthony Stoddard; James; Anne, wife of Capt. Joseph Gardner and afterwards of Gov. Simon Bradstreet; John; and Dorcas, as other children of Emanuel Downing; and there was probably also a son Joshua (*Mass. Hist. Coll. 4th S. vi. 79*). Emanuel Downing announces his intention to leave New England in the fall of 1654 with Gen. Sedgwick (*Ibid. p. 81*). He was living as late as Sept. 6, 1658, in Edinburgh (*Ibid. p. 86*). His wife was living in England, June 27, 1662 (*Ibid. p. 514*). The place and date of death of neither are known. Interesting letters from Emanuel Downing and other members of his family, are printed in the volume of the *Mass. Hist. Coll. cited*.

Henry Downing, father of Col. Adam Downing, distinguished as an officer in William III.'s army in Ireland, may have been, as represented by Burke (*Ext. and Dom. Baronetage*, ed. 1814, p. 163; *Landed Gentry*, ed. 1853, i. 453), a son of Dr. Calybut. We find no evidence that Sir George had a brother Henry.



It is not probable that Wood obtained his information from the family, for the deed of which Mr. Waters gives an abstract proves that Charles Downing, son of Sir George, knew that his grandfather's name was Emanuel so late as 1700, eight years after the publication of Wood's *Athenæ*. The following letter, copied for us by G. D. Scull, Esq., of Oxford, England, from the original, shows that Wood, while engaged on his work, applied to the Rev. Increase Mather for information about the Downings, but with little success :

"Sir

I have yours of 20th Instant. There never was any Dr Downing in New England. It is true y^t Sir George Downing (who was knighted by Charles 2nd) had his education in y^e Colledge there ; but had no other degree there besides y^t of Bachelor of Art. Nor do any in that colledge proceed further than Master of arts after seven years standing, as 'tis in Oxford and Cambridge. We never (which is pity) had any Doctors. I am ashamed to tell you that I cannot procure any further account concerning non conformist writers. I have really laboured to gratify you to my power. I heartily wish there were more publick spirits in the world.

Sir

Your servant,

I. MATHER.

London July 23--1691.

To Mr Anthony Wood near Merton College in Oxford."

An equally inexplicable error will be pointed out in this article when we come to the will of Sir William Phips, who is represented in English books to be ancestor of the present Marquis of Normandy. Both errors have years ago been pointed out by our countrymen. The second volume of Hutchinson's Massachusetts, which was reprinted in England in 1768, gives the true christian name of the father of Sir George Downing.—EDITOR.]

THOMAS WARNETT, now of James City in Virginia, merchant, 13 February, 1629, proved 8 November, 1630, by Thomazine Warnet, relict and executrix. To M^{rs} Elizabeth Pott one Corfe and crosse cloth of wrought gold and to D^r John Pott (1) five thousand of several sorts of nayles. To Francis Pott four score pounds of tobacco which he oweth me. To M^r Francis Boulton, minister, one firkin of butter, one bushel of white salt, six pounds of candles, one pound of pepper, one pound of ginger, two bushels of meal, one rundlett of ink, six quires of writing paper and one pair of silk stockings. To John Johnson's wife six pounds of soap, six pounds of white starch and one pound of blue starch. To John Browning's wife one thousand of pins, one pair of knives carved with two images upon them, twelve pounds of white starch and two pounds of blue starch. To the wife of M^r John Upton one sea green scarf edged with gould lace, twelve pounds of white starch and two pounds of blue starch. To my friend M^r Thomas Burges by second best sword and my best felt hat. To John Gre-vett's wife one pair of sheets, six table napkins, three towels and one table cloth marked with T. W., six pounds of soap, six pounds of white starch and one pound of blue starch. To Thomas Key's wife one gilded looking glass. To Sarg^t John Wane's (2) wife four bushels of meal and one rundlett of four gallons of vinegar, one half pound of "threed" of several colours, twenty needles, six dozen of silk and thred buttons, one pewter candlestick & one pewter chamberpot. To Roger Thompson's wife one half bushel of white salt, one pound of pepper and one jar of oil. To Benjamin Symes (3) one weeding hoe. To George Muleston one "howing" hoe & one axe. To John Goundry one bar of lead of twenty pound weight and three pound. To John Hattone one black felt hat, one suit of grey kersie, one shirt marked T. W., four pairs of Irish stockings, two pairs of my own wearing shoes, one bar of lead and six pounds of powder. To John Southerne (4) six pounds of candles, one Poland cap furred and one pair of red slippers. To Michael Batt (5) his wife two bushels of meal.

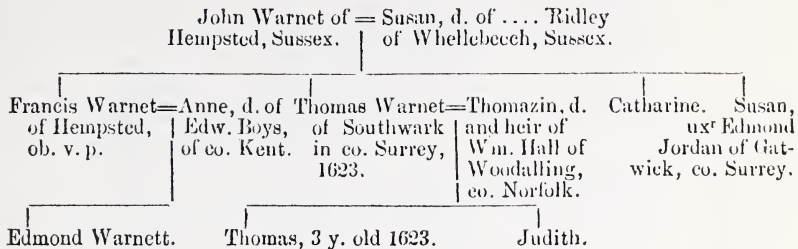


The rest of my temporal estate in Virginia, my debts being paid and legacies paid & discharged, to wife Thomazine, whom I appoint executrix. Friends John Southerne and James Stome overseers. To the former one black beaver hat and gold band, one doublet of black chamlet and one pair of black hose; and to James Stome my best sword and a gold belt.

The witnesses were Francis Boltone (6) & John Southerne.

Scroope, 105.

[The following, from Harl. MS. (Brit. Mus.), 1561, f. 112, undoubtedly gives the pedigree of the testator of the above will, and indicates his place of residence before his migration.



H. F. W.

1. Dr. John Pott, the legatee mentioned, was doubtless the John Pott, A.M., M.D., physician for the colony of Virginia, who arrived with his wife Elizabeth in October, 1621, in the ship *George*. He was appointed on the recommendation of Dr. Theodore Gulston, the founder of the Gulstonian lectureship of Anatomy, still maintained by the London College of Physicians. In the Virginia Land Records, Book No. 1, p. 8, he appears as a grantee, on August 11th, 1621, of three acres of land in "James Cittie," and is mentioned as a "Doctor of Physicke" and a member of the "Council." Francis West, the governor of the colony and a younger brother of Lord Delaware, departing for England March 5th, 1628, Dr. Pott succeeded him as governor, and so served until some time in March, 1630, when he was superseded by Sir John Harvey. Pott was then arraigned for pardoning Edward Wallis, condemned for murder and cattle stealing. This was the first trial by jury in the colony. Pott was found guilty and confined to his plantation at Harrope, now Williamsburg, until the King's pleasure could be ascertained. Governor Harvey forwarded the recommendation of the Council for his pardon, and Mrs. Pott crossed the ocean and pleaded her husband's cause. The commissioners to whom the petition was referred reported to the King that "condemning him for felony was very rigorous, if not erroneous," and recommended that he should be restored to liberty and his estate, and the practice of his profession."

2. I find in the State Land Registry a grant of 300 acres to John Wayne (rendered in the Index, Wayne) in Charles River County (as the County of York was first called), May 10th, 1638. Book No. 1, p. 569.

3. It may be recalled that Benjamin Symmes is reported in 1648 as having founded in the colony a free school, which he endowed with two hundred acres of land, a good house, forty milch cows and other appurtenances.

4. There is a grant also of record to John Southerne, "Gent." (in all probability him of the will), of twenty-four acres in "James Cittie," September 1st, 1627. Book No. 1, p. 55.

5. Michael Batt appears as a grantee of one acre of land in "James Cittie Island," September 20th, 1643, Book No. 1, p. 890. Grants also appear contemporaneously to John, William and Henry Batt, Batte or Batts, as the name is variously rendered. The descendants of William and Henry Batte (as the name now obtains), brothers, are quite numerous in Virginia, and of high respectability.

6. The Rev. Francis Boulton, Boltone or Bolton, as the name is variously rendered, who had been recommended by the Earl of Southampton for some vacant parish



in Virginia, arrived in the colony in the ship *George*, as above, and was assigned to Elizabeth City, to reside with Captain Thomas Newce.—R. A. Brock, of *Richmond, Virginia*.]

GEORGE FENWICK, of Wornthingurst, co. Sussex, Esquire, 2 February, 1656, with codicil of 9 March, 1656, proved 27 April, 1657, by Elizabeth Fenwick, daughter and executrix. To wife Katherine, &c. &c.; to my most natural and dear mother, M^{rs} Dorothy Clavering; to brother Claudius and his heirs male my lands in Breckborn and Nether Framlington in the county of Northumberland; to my nephew Thomas Ledgard and his heirs male land in Thirston and Tillington in Northumberland; to my sister Ledgard and my sister Cullick each fifty pounds; to my brother Ledgard and my brother Cullick, each ten pounds; to my sister Cullick's children one hundred pounds apiece; to my niece Clifton fifty pounds, and to niece Bootflower's boy fifty pounds; to my daughter Elizabeth and daughter Dorothy; to Ralph Fenwick, a scholar of Christ Church, Oxford, ten pounds a year; to my daughters land in Sussex that descends to them from their uncle Edward Apsley, Esquire, deceased.

The above he declared to be his will 10 March, 1656. In the codicil he bequeaths to his sister Cullick and her children all his estate in New England; and also five hundred pounds to the public use of that country of New England if "my" loving friend Edward Hopkins think fit. He makes bequests to his friend Robert Leeves and to his servant Moses Fryer. To Dame Elinor Selby of Barwick he leaves ten pounds and desires her to undertake the education of Dorothy. His father-in-law Sir Arthur Hesselrigg to accept the mean remembrance of forty shillings to buy a ring. He also mentions his cousin Lawrence and his wife, his cousin Strickland and his lady, his ancient acquaintance and dearly beloved friend Sir Thomas Widdrington, his dear and good friend M^r Edward Hopkins, late warden of the fleet, his friend Aaron Gourdon, Dr. of Physic, his friend M^r Tempest Milner, alderman of London, and the latter's kinsman Robert Key, his father-in-law, M^r Claveringe, and Thomas Burrell of Breckborn, Northumberland. He gives six pounds per annum to Tristram Fenwick for life, forty shillings to M^r Ogle of Leith in Scotland, and twenty shillings to the widow Clarke of Weldon. Ruthen, 138.

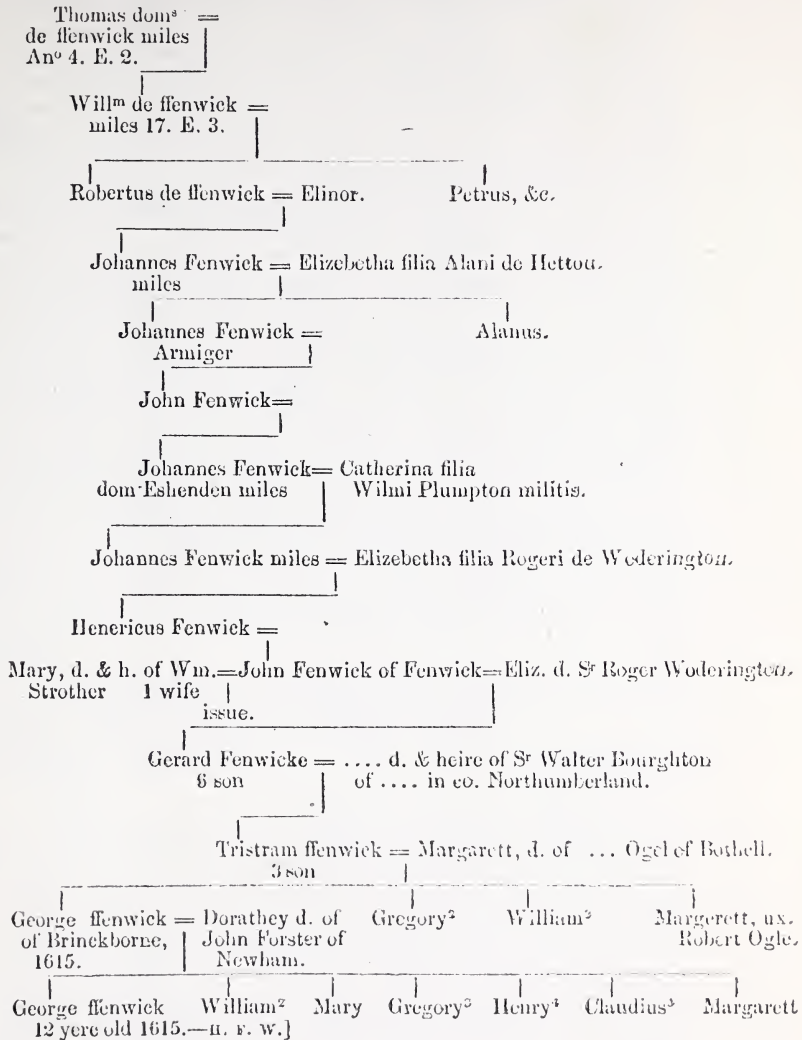
[The family of Forster, of Newham, from which Col. George Fenwick and his sister Mrs. Elizabeth Cullick derived their descent, are said by Mundy to be descended out of the house of Forster of Etherston. In this latter family the baptismal name of Reginald often occurs, suggesting the possible origin of Reginald Forster of Ipswich. They bore *Argent, a chevron vert between three bugle-horns stringed sable*. "these verses were sett about the Armes," says Mundy:

"let us derly them hold
to mind ther worthynes
that weh our parent's old
hath left us to posses."

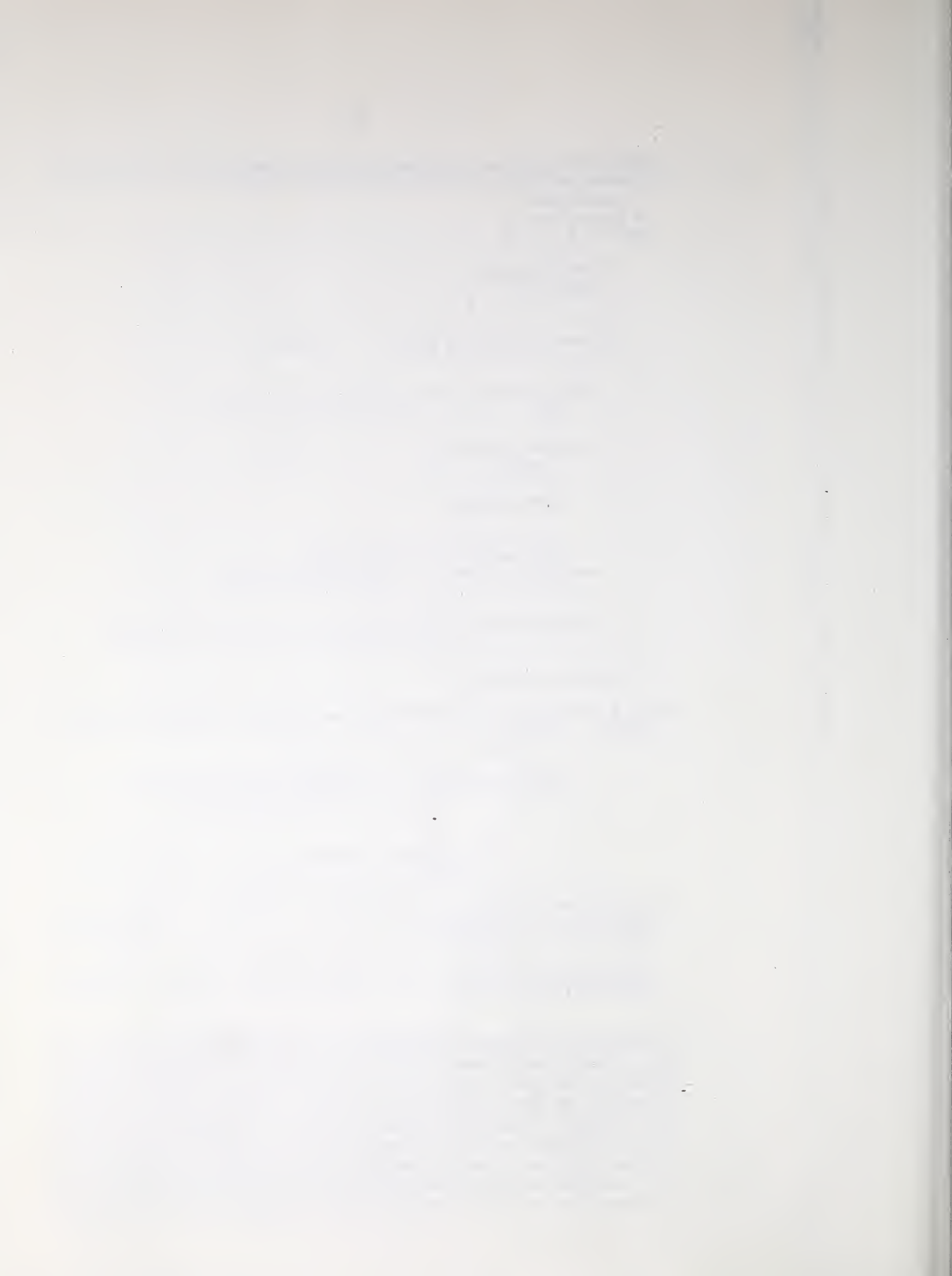
Col. Fenwick's first wife and the mother of his children, was Alice, relict of Sir John Botteler, knight, and daughter of Sir Edward Apsley of Thackham in county Sussex, knight. One of her sisters, Elizabeth, was the wife of Sir Albert Morton, Secretary of State to King James. His second wife, Catherine, was eldest daughter of the famous Sir Arthur Hazelrigg of Nosceley Hall, in Leicestershire. The monument erected to the memory of Col. Fenwick in the church at Berwick, which he is said to have been principally instrumental in building, shows that he died 15 March, 1656. It will be noticed that his sister Elizabeth, wife of Capt. John Cullick, does not appear on the following pedigree, probably not having been born until after 1615, when the visitation was made. The "sister Ledgard" was Mary, wife of Thomas Ledgard.



The following pedigree is extracted from Richard Mundy's copy of Visitations of Northumberland, 1575 and 1615, Harl. MS. 1551, ff. 20, 51:



WILLIAM HATHORNE, of Binfield in the County of Berks, yeoman, 18 May, 1650, proved 2 May, 1651, by Sara Hathorne, the widow and executrix. To the poor of the parish of Binfield twenty shillings, to be distributed on the day of my burial. To Robert Hathorne, my son, all that my messuage or tenement now in the tenure of my brother-in-law John Lawrence, situate and being in Bray, in the County of Berks, together with all barns, stables, outhouses, orchards, gardens, backsides, easments, profits and hereditaments thereto belonging; and also that my cottage closes and parcels of land, pasture and meadow, lying and being in Bray aforesaid, and



hereafter particularly mentioned. That is to say, one barn with two orchards and five closes of pasture and meadow called Neatherhouse barn, neathhouse mead, the two Butts, Bishoppes close and the backside, containing in all eighteen acres, more or less, lying together near unto the said messuage and abutting upon Oakely Greene towards the North,—(other lots, of four acres and of eighteen acres respectively, abutting upon Oakely Green towards the South), one cottage, with a hay house and backside, late in the tenure of Richard Braiser, containing one acre, more or less, abutting upon Okely Greene aforesaid towards the North; also one close and one piddle of pasture ground called Godlers, containing seven acres, adjoining to a lane leading out of Okeley Greene into Didworth Green towards the South, to have unto the said Robert Hathorne my son & his heirs forever, upon trust, &c.—that they shall give and pay unto William Hathorne, my eldest son, his executors or assigns, the sum of one hundred pounds of lawful money of England within two years next after my decease, and unto John Hathorne, my son, &c., twenty pounds within three years, &c. Item, I give unto Nathaniel Hathorne, my son, twenty shillings in money. Further unto John Hathorne twenty pounds, if living, otherwise to his wife and children, within one year next after my decease. To Edmund Hathorne, my youngest son (thirty acres and more in Bray) upon the trust and confidence and to the end, intent and purpose that the said Edmund Hathorne, my son, his heirs or assigns, shall give and pay unto Elizabeth, my daughter, the wife of M^r Richard Davenport, her executors or assigns, the sum of forty pounds of lawful money of England within two years next after my decease. To Anne, my daughter, wife of Hugh Smith, twenty shillings, and to Elizabeth, her daughter, five shillings. To Robert, Sara, Anne and Katherine, the children of my son-in-law Philip Lee, five shillings apiece.

The residue, my debts being paid, my funeral expenses discharged and this my last will and testament in all things duly performed, to Sara Hathorne, my wife, whom I ordain and make sole executrix.

The witnesses were John Sowthey als Hayle, Thomas Dyer and Robert Southey als Hayle. Grey, 87.

SARA HATHORNE (by mark) of Binfield in the County of Berks, widow, 5 September, 1655, proved 14 March, 1655, by Nathaniel Hathorne, son and sole executor. To the poor of Binfield twenty shillings, to be bestowed on such as have most need, at the discretion of my executors, on the day of burial. To Robert Hathorne, my son, a round table in the chamber over the Hall, with a drawer to him, a great joyued chair in the parlor, my elm chest in the chamber over the parlor, a great pair of andirons standing in the parlor, two pillow beares, one of them Holland pillow beare and the other of them a flaxen pillow beare, two silver spoons, one of my best joined stools in the hall, a cupboard cloth wrought with blue at the ends and a great brazen candlestick. To Anne, my daughter, the wife of Hugh Smith, my best leather bed and bolster belonging to him, a feather pillow, two blankets, my green rug, my green sea curtains and valians to them, two pair of my better sheets, the fourth part of all my pewter, my lesser brass pot and pothooks, my little skillett, all my wearing apparell, three of my bigger milk bowls, a low leather chair, my best green matted chair, the biggest chest that was her fathers and ten pounds of lawful money of England. To my two grandchildren Anne Lee and Katherine Lee, twenty shillings apiece. To all the residue of my grandchildren, that is to say,



Sara Hathorne, Elizabeth Hathorne and Elizabeth Hathorne, Susanna Hathorne, Nathaniel Hathorne, William Smith and Elizabeth Smith, the several sums of ten shillings apiece. To Anne Middleton, my late servant, ten shillings.

The residue to son Nathaniel Hathorne, who is to be sole executor. The witnesses were John Yonges and Henrie Otwaie (by mark).

Berkley, 34.

[The foregoing will of William Hathorne of Binfield confirms the guess made in 1879, as to the English home of the American family of Hathorne, and the intermarriage of Lient. Richard Davenport, of New England, with that family. (See *Gleanings from English Records, &c.*, by Emmerton and Waters, Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., where sundry abstracts of English wills may be found, and paternal and maternal pedigrees of the distinguished author Nathaniel Hawthorne.) Binfield, Bray and Oakley Green are all in the North Eastern part of Berkshire, a little West and South West of Windsor. From a *History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Bray*, by Charles Kerry, London, 1861, I learn that there was a manor of Cruchfields and Hawthorne, that a William Hawthorne was one of the tenants of "Queen Lease" in the parish of Bray and Manor of Bray, 1650; in the "Rentall of the Manor of Bray, 1650," William Hawthorne is charged one pound per annum for all lands holden of the manor, Thomas Hawthorne is charged three shillings, the heirs of Robert Hawthorne five shillings, and William Hawthorne, Jr., five pence. In "The Assent Rent of Bray, 1658," under the title "Oakley," I find "Robert Hawthorne for house and lauds," six shillings four pence, "Thomas Hawthorne ditto," three shillings three pence half penny, and "Henery Hawthorne for lands," seven shillings. William Hawthorne was one of the church wardens in Bray, A.D. 1600. By Indenture dated 10 January, 6 James (1609), Sir John Norris confirmed unto William Goddard, William Hathorne, Thomas Westcott and five others, and their heirs, all those piddles or parcels of ground severally lying in certain hamlets and tithings of the parish of Bray in the county of Berks, whereupon small cottages and other edifices were erected and built, containing in the whole, by estimation, five acres," &c., in trust for the "relief of such poor, impotent and aged persons as from time to time thereafter should be dwelling within the said parish, and to the intent that the poorest and most aged and impotent persons of the said parish should be provided for ever of houses and habitation." By an Indenture dated 14 January, 1621, it appears that William Hawthorn and Thomas Westcott, who were the surviving trustees, associated with themselves eight other substantial inhabitants of the parish as feoffees in trust, &c. By Indenture of feoffment bearing date 1 September, 1657, it appears that Thomas Wilcox was the surviving trustee. On page 110 of the *History* may be found "The Legend of Hawthorn," which narrates the finding of two pots of gold on Hawthorn Hill, near Cruchfield (but a little way from Binfield), and on page 111 sundry notices of the name of Hawthorne, gathered from court rolls, registers and other authentic sources; from which it appears that John Hothorn died 1520, leaving Henry Hothorn his son and heir. Henry died 1531, leaving Roger his son and heir. In 1535 a field of Thomas Hothorne adjoined one held by John Byssshop in "Cryche-feld." In 1533 Thomas Hothorne was appointed collector for the lands he (Byssshop) held called "Chaunters" by the yearly rent of twenty shillings nine pence. William Hothorn died 1538; leaving William his son and heir. William Hawthorne was a copyhold tenant 1601 and church warden 1600-02. Thomas Hawthorn jun. purchased "Brownings" in Holyport, 1602. John Hawthorne held a coppice at Binfield called "Picking's Points," 1605. One of this family married Anne, daughter of Gilbert Loggins, *circa* 1605. And Robert Hawthorne's name occurs 1656 to 1661.—H. F. W.]

NATHANIEL HATHORNE, of Cookham in County Berks, gentleman, 27 September, 1652, proved 29 July, 1651, by Martha Hathorne, the relict and executrix. To wife Martha eight hundred pounds in lieu of her jointure and thirds, &c. My manor of South Braham* in the county of Somerset. Estates in the counties of Devon, Somerset and Berks. My four

* Probably South Bruham (or Brewham) in the Hundred of Bruton.—H. F. W.



brothers-in-law, Thomas Loggins, John Whistler, Ralph Whistler and Thomas Whistler, gentleman. My three own sisters, Elizabeth, Mary and Anne, and John Laurence, the husband of Anne. My son-in-law William Mattingly and Jone his wife. My kinsman William Eldridge and Judith his wife. Anne Winche, the wife to my nephew John Winch. My nephew William Winche. The poor of Cookham and South Braham. Wife Martha to be excentrix, and two loving kinsmen, Dr. Daniel Whistler of Gresham College, and John Winche, of London, haberdasher, to be overseers. One of the witnesses was John Hathorne. Alchin, 251.

[This testator was, of course, brother to the foregoing William Hathorne and uncle to the American immigrant.]

It is with a peculiar satisfaction, it must be confessed, that the compiler of these Gleanings, himself a native of Salem, has at last been able to prove beyond a doubt whereabouts in "Our Old Home," that elder England beyond the seas, we must look for the ancestry of the most widely known among the distinguished sons of old Salem, the most original of the prose writers of our New England, and the one whose writings are most native to her soil; a satisfaction tinged with the regret, however, that the discovery was not made in the great writer's life-time. We can easily imagine with what delight he would have made a pilgrimage into Berkshire, how gladly he would have loitered about Binfield and Bray, Crutchfield and Oakley Green, making new sketches to illustrate his English Note Book, and how eagerly his quaint and vivid fancy would have seized even upon the scanty materials offered to it in the Legend of Hawthorn Hill and its pots of gold, to weave therefrom a story that should rival in weirdness any of his "Legends of New England."

The eldest son and namesake of William Hathorne of Binfield, and first American ancestor of the distinguished writer, was, next to Governor Endicott, by far the most important personage in the civil history of Salem during the first generation. By sheer force of natural talent and commanding character, this son of a plain English yeoman easily came to the front rank among the many wise and active New England men who were then engaged in the tremendous and to them solemn task of founding a state, opening up the wilderness, treating with "the barbarous Heathen," justly and peaceably if possible, but with fire and sword if need be, allotting lands to the new comers in proportion to their means and ability and to the numbers of their families, establishing offices of record, settling disputes, levying taxes, making provision for meeting-house and school-house, regarding justice and morality, a careful religious training and the free education of all, as the only sure basis of good order and sound government, the only firm and stable foundation whereon to erect the superstructure of a mighty new state. In all this work Major William Hathorne bore a prominent part, whether as an enterprising and prosperous merchant, a trusted citizen and deputy, an honored speaker of the House, a wise and influential magistrate in the highest court, or an active and successful commander in the wars; and his career illustrates most happily the wonderful capacity of the Anglo-Saxon race, that imperial race of modern times, its adaptability and readiness to cope with new conditions of life, to adjust itself to strange and heretofore untried surroundings, its plain and homely common sense, its union of native practical sagacity and sound judgment with a love of law and order, and at the same time a spirit of adventure, which has made Great Britain not only the most prosperous of nations, but the greatest colonizing people in the world, the mother of Nations, and which is so conspicuously manifested in the marvellous career of her daughters, the "Greater Britain" in America and Australia and elsewhere throughout the world wherever a love of enterprise or any other cause has led its people to settle and plant new homes.—H. F. W.]

WILLIAM PEPPERELL of St. Stephens by Launceston, in the County of Cornwall, 5 June, 1655, proved 15 October 1655, by Jane Pepperell, his widow, and William Pepperell, his son. Daughter Alice (under 12) and Jane Pepperell, second son Robert, wife Jane, son Thomas (under 12) and eldest son William. Richard Call my brother-in-law, John Roe of Launceston, Thomas Facy of St. Thomas, and Robert Pepperell my brother (of



whose unfained affection and fidelity I have had long and frequent experiments), to be overseers. The witnesses were Nevill Blighett, Will Blagdon and Nicholas Dodge. Aylett, 387.

[The testator could not have been the grandfather of Sir William Pepperrell, bart., the captor of Louisburg. Possibly he may have been his great-grandfather. William Pepperrell, the father of the baronet, was born about 1646, having died Feb. 13, 1733-4, in his 87th year. Usher Parsons, M.D., in the biography of the son (Boston, 1856), states that the father was born in Tavistock, Devonshire; but ten years later (Register, xx. 1) he calls him a native of Wales. The Wentworth Genealogy (ed. 1878, p. 307) calls him a native of Cornwall. "Tradition," according to Dr. Parsons, "says that he spoke broad Welsh, as Boll and Woll for Bill and Will." He had three sisters. One married a Phillips, another a Gilbert, and the third, Grace, died unmarried. His children were Andrew, Mary, Margery, Joanna, Miriam, William the baronet, Dorothy and Jane. For an account of the descendants of the baronet, among whom is Edward Walford, M.A., of London, Eng., editor of the *Antiquarian Magazine*, see REGISTER, xx. 1-6.—EDITOR.]

SIR WILLIAM PHIPS, Knight, of Boston in the county of Suffolk, Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, 18 December, 1693, sworn to by Dame Mary Phips 10 September, 1696; proved 29 January, 1696. To brother James Phips or his heirs, the sum of five shillings. To my dear and entirely beloved consort Mary Phips, and to her heirs forever, all my estate, real and personal, &c. &c., with power to alienate by deed of gift, will or codicil. If she should die without having, by will, disposed of my estate, &c., it shall all descend and fall to my adopted son, Spencer Phips a/s Bennett and the heirs of his body. If he should die without issue surviving, what is left shall be equally divided and shared, one half thereof by my sisters Mary, Margaret and the heirs of my sister Anne deceased, or their heirs forever, and the other half in like manner, to the relations of my beloved consort, reserving only out of the whole estate one hundred pounds current money of New England, which my said relations and the relations of my said wife shall cause to be paid unto John Phipps, son to my brother John Phipps deceased, or to his heirs, if this clause be not repealed by my wife aforesaid. If my dear consort should die before my said son is come to age or is married, then I do nominate and appoint my friends Capt. John Foster, Esq., and Capt. Andrew Belcher of Boston, merchants, to be trustees of my estate and guardians to my said son, until he shall be of full age or married.

The witnesses were John Phillips, John White, John Hiskett, Josiah Stone and John Greenough. Pyne, 15.

FRANCIS PHIPPS, the elder, of Reading, in the county of Berks, mentions (inter alios) son Constantine Phipps, in his will proved 1668.

Hene, 69.

[A flattering sketch of the mathematical and inventive ability of Sir William Phips—our governor during the time of the witchcraft delusion; with a copy of the epitaph from his monument in St. Mary Woolnoth's Church in London, are given in "The Peerage of Ireland," by John Lodge, vol. vii. p. 81, of the edition of 1789, edited by Mervyn Archdall, as a prelude to the history of the ancestry of Lord Mulgrave; which is followed by the statement that Sir William Phips was father of Sir Constantine Phipps, Lord Chancellor of Ireland from 1710 to 1714, who was grandfather of the first Baron Mulgrave.

Sir William (whose will is given above) was son of James Phips, a gunsmith, who came from Bristol, England, and settled near the Kennebec River. Cotton Mather states that James had twenty-one sons and five daughters. Sir William mentions in his will but one brother and three sisters, and having no child adopts



his wife's nephew, afterward known as Spencer Phips, who lived and died in New England. Sir Egerton Brydges copied the statement from Archdall and incorporated it in his celebrated edition of Collins's *Peerage* (1812), but having noticed later the *Life of Sir William Phips* by Cotton Mather, corrects the statement in an appendix, so far as Sir *Constantine* was concerned, by suggesting that Spencer Phips, the adopted son of Sir William, was the true ancestor of Lord Mulgrave. Debrett, in his annual *Peerage*, carried the original story for years, but finally left it out entirely. Burke substituted "cousin" for "father," still keeping Sir William Phips for the "figure-head" of the family by saying he was cousin of Sir Constantine. Savage (1861) Vol. iii. p. 422, calls attention to the "preposterous fable," and quotes "Smiles's Self-Help, p. 169," as a present example of its continuance. The *Heraldic Journal* (1865), Vol. i. pp. 154-5, contains a full and interesting account of this "popular error." The latest promulgation of the old story which has come to my sight is in an elegant volume purchased by the Boston Athenaeum during 1881, "Picturesque Views of Seats of Noblemen, &c.," by Rev. F. O. Morris (no date) but evidently a *very* recent publication, Vol. ii. pp. 11 to 12, with a view of Mulgrave Castle, the seat of the Marquis of Normanby.

This magnificent place was inherited by Constantine Phipps (a grandson of Sir Constantine previously mentioned) from his maternal grandmother, whose paternity was a question of historic doubt.

Catherine Sedley, created Countess of Dorchester *for life*, was the acknowledged mistress of James II.; the keeper of his privy purse, Col. James Graham, also had intimate relations with her. It happened that her daughter—Lady Catherine Darnley—bore an exact resemblance to his daughter, the Countess of Berkshire. Col. Graham was not inclined to deny the paternity, while the mother asserted that her daughter "need not be so proud, as she was *not* the King's child, but Col. Graham's." (Jesse's *Lives of the Stuarts*, Vol. iii. p. 508.)

Lady Catherine Darnley was married first to the Earl of Anglesey, from whom she was divorced; she then married the Duke of Buckingham. From him she received Mulgrave Castle, and she gave it to Constantine Phipps, the son of her daughter by her first husband.

This Constantine Phipps was created Baron Mulgrave *of the peerage of Ireland* in 1768, but the titles have accumulated upon his descending line until the present head of the family is "Marquis of Normanby, Earl of Mulgrave, Viscount Normanby and Baron Mulgrave of Mulgrave, co. York, *in the Peerage of the United Kingdom*; Baron Mulgrave of New Ross, co. Wexford, *in the Peerage of Ireland*." The armorial bearings are quarterings of those of James II. and of Sir William Phips!

Mr. Waters has found a father for a Constantine Phipps, and we hope the whole question of relationship to Sir William (if any existed) will be fully settled soon. Dr. Marshall in "The Genealogist," Vol. vi., gave new material as to the marriages and children of the first Constantine.—J. C. J. Brown.

From *Hist. and Antiquities of Reading*, by the Rev. Charles Coates, LL.B., London, 1802, p. 445, we learn that there was a tradition that Sir Constantine Phipps, the ancestor of the Mulgrave family, was born at Reading.—n. f. w.]

SYMON BRADSTREETE, citizen and grocer of London, 22 February, 1627, proved 28 February, 1627, by Samuel Bradstreete. Daughter Margaret, now wife of Edmond Slater, citizen and mercer of London, married without my love, leave or consent. My nephew, Samuel Bradstreete, to be residuary legatee and sole and absolute executor. Barrington, 14.

[Symon Bradstreet, the "Nestor of New England," who was governor of Massachusetts, 1679-86 and 1689-92, was probably related to the testator. Gov. Bradstreet used on his will a seal with these arms: On a fesse three crescents, in base a greyhound passant (REGISTER, viii. 313). The tinctures are not indicated. The arms of Sir John Valentine Bradstreet, baronet, descended from Simon B. of Kilmainham, co. Dublin, Ireland, created a baronet in 1759, are, Arg. a greyhound passant gules; on a chief sable three crescents or.

The father of Gov. Bradstreet was named Simon, according to the statement of the Rev. Simon B. of New London (REG. ix. 113). Cotton Mather, who does not give the christian name, says that he was "a minister in Lincolnshire who was always a nonconformist at home as well as when preacher at Middleburgh abroad" (Magnalia, ed. 1702, Bk. ii. p. 19; ed. 1853, vol. i. p. 138). Gov. Brad-



street, according to Mather, was "born at Horbling, March, 1603." He died at Salem, March 27, 1697, "æt. 94," according to the inscription on his monument (REG. i. 76). He was bred at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, A.B. 1620, A.M. 1624, came to New England in 1630, being then secretary of the Massachusetts Company. He married first, Anne, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley, by whom he had eight children—Samuel, Dorothy married Rev. Seaborn Cotton; Sarah wife of Richard Hubbard; Rev. Simon, Hannah or Ann, wife of Andrew Wiggin; Dudley, John, and Mercy wife of Nathaniel Wade. He married secondly Mrs. Anne (Downing) Gardiner. See memoirs, REGISTER, i. 75-7; viii. 312-13. Lists of descendants of him and his gifted wife, the first female poet in New England, including some eminent American writers, are printed in the REGISTER, viii. 312-25; ix. 113-21.—EDITOR.]

JOHN SEDGWICKE, of the parish of St Saviour's, Southwark, in county Surrey, brewer, 27 November, 1638, proved 5 December, 1638, by Martha Sedgwick, widow and executrix. To be buried in the parish church of St Saviour's. To wife Martha two thousand pounds of money and certain personal property at my house at Barnes in county Surrey, late in the occupation of M^r Hubland deceased. To my mother Elizabeth Sedgwick, of Woburn in the county of Bedford, widow, the sum of five hundred pounds in money within one year after my decease. But if she die before the expiration of said year, then two hundred and fifty pounds of that money to be given to my wife and the other two hundred and fifty pounds to be at the disposal and ordering of my said mother to such of her children as she shall think most meet, at her own will and pleasure. To my sister Mary Houghton, now wife of Robert Houghton, and their daughter Martha, my god-daughter, the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds within one year, &c. To my brother William Sedgwick, minister of Farnham, near Bishops Starford, fifty pounds within one year, &c. "Item I give and remitt to my loving brother Robert Sedgwick, of Charlestowne in new England Thirtie and eight pounds which hee oweth mee by bill and fourty shillings to buy him a ring." To my father and mother in law, Edward and Joan Wicke, of Leighton in the county of Bedford, the sum of five pounds each; to sister Joan Wicke ten pounds; to brothers Matthew, Mark and Thomas Wicke ten pounds apiece; and to brother Luke Wicke thirty pounds; all within one year after my decease. To my friend and brother Nicholas Crisp, citizen and girdler of London, ten pounds, and to his wife Sarah Crisp, ten pounds within one year, &c. To the poor of the parish of Woburn in the County of Bedford, the sum of twenty pounds, &c., it being the parish in which I was born. To the poor of the town of Leighton twenty pounds. To the poor of the Liberty of the upper ground, on the Bankside, in the parish of St. Saviors, ten pounds. To ten poor godly ministers of God's word the sum of forty pounds, to be distributed at the discretion of my overseers. To M^r Nicholas Morton, minister of the parish of St. Saviors, forty shillings to preach my funeral sermon. To M^r James Archer, minister also of the said parish, forty shillings. To my uncle, Mr Stephen Sedgwick, brewer, five pounds to buy him a ring. To servant Nathaniel Barrow five pounds. Wife Martha to be executrix, and kinsmen and friends Edward Wicke, Stephen Sedgwick, Nicholas Crisp and Robert Houghton to be overseers. Lee, 181.

[Robert Sedgwick, named in this will as brother of the testator, was a prominent man in early New England history. It is noteworthy that Sarah Sedgwick, second wife of Gov. John Leverett (REG. xxxv. 318), who has been supposed to be a sister of Robert, is not mentioned here. Robert Sedgwick settled in Charlestown as early as 1636, was one of the founders of the Artillery Company in 1638, was chosen Ma-



for-General, the highest military office in the colony, May 26, 1652; went to England and was appointed by Cromwell commander of the expedition which captured in 1651 the French posts in Acadia. He was sent as a commissioner to Jamaica after the capture of that island (Reg. ante, p. 21), where he died May 21 (Drake), or June 21 (Palfrey), 1656. His children were Samuel, Hannah, William and Robert (Wyman's Charlestown). His widow Joanna became the second wife of Rev. Thomas Allen of Charlestown, whose first wife was Anna, widow of John Harvard, founder of Harvard College. Descendants have been distinguished in literature and in civil and military life.—EDITOR.]

Notes on Abstracts previously printed.

CONSTANT SYLVESTER. (*Ante*, xxxvii. 385.)

GRACE SYLVESTER.—In the REGISTER for October last, page 385, Mr. Waters gives an abstract of the will of Constant Sylvester, made in Barbadoes in 1671. In this will the testator gives his two daughters, Grace and Mary, "two thousand pounds each on the day of their marriage, besides One hundred pounds each to buy them a jewel at the age of 16 years." The following deposition, made by the mother of these two young ladies, has been transcribed from the "Proceedings in the Spiritual Court of the Diocese of London," and brings to light an interesting episode in the annals of the family of Sylvester:

"12 Die Menses Decembris Anno Dom̃i 1685 which day appeared p'sonally Grace Sylvester, widdow and Relict of Constant Sylvester, Esquire, dec^d and by vertue of her oath deposed that about Ten years since her husband being dead, her affaires called her into Barbadoes; she left her children, viz^t one Sonn and two daughters under the care and tuition and government to Anne Walrond her sister, who dyed in ffebruary last, as she was informed and she was likewise informed y^t one M^r John Staples being an acquaintance of this deponents sonn Constant Sylvester, thereby became acquainted with Grace Sylvester this deponents daughter and pretended to make his addresses to her in the way of marriage and the same (as this deponent was informed) Came to the Knowledge of the said Anne Walrond & she forbad the said John Staples to come to the said House and he thereupon did desist and she doth farther depose that she this deponent arrived at London on the 28th of September last and after such her arrival Sir Henry Pickering Bar^t made courtshipp in the way of marriage to her this Deponents daughter Grace Sylvester and he made also his addresses to this deponent therein to whom she gave her consent, upon Information of his Quality, State and Condition and after some tyme the said M^r John Staples came to her this deponents lodgings in S^t James S^t viz^t. on or about the 3^d day of Nov^r last and in the p'sence of this Depon^t, Henry Walrond Sen^r Esq^r and severall other p'sons the said m^r John Staples told this deponent that he understanding that her daughter Grace was speedily to be married to Sir Henry Pickering and he thought good to acquaint this deponent that her daughter could not justly p'ceed in the s^d match, for she was by promise engaged to him or to that effect and he being asked, when, where, and in whose p'sence, he answered, in the Mall in S^t James and that her sister Mary and Mrs Mary Seaman were with them, but were either soe much before or behind them that they could not heare theire discourse and the s^d Grace Sylvester being then p'sent absolutely denied that she made any such p'mise, but declared that she told him that she would never marry any p'son wth out her mothers consent and approbation, or to that very effect, whereupon the s^d John Staples replied that the p'mise made to him had that condiçōn and the s^d Grace denying any p'mise, the s^d John

Staples said that this was noe more than he expected and in a little tyme after departed, but immediately before his departure had some private discourse with Henry Walrond Sen^r Esq^r and this depon^t findeing that her s^d daughter Grace Sylvester was noe wayes engaged to the s^d John Staples nor had any kindness for him, This dep^t did consent that the said Sir Henry Pickering should pursue his addresses to the s^d Grace her daughter which he did accordingly and hath obteyned the affections of her s^d daughter and there was and is an agreement made between them by and with the Consent of this dep^t and that order was and is given for drawing up writings and settling of a Joynture and preparation for the marriage between him the s^d Sir Henry Pickering and the s^d Grace to be solemnized before any — or Inhibition was served on the said Grace which was not served as she believeth untill the fourth of this Instant—December and upon desigue (as this dep^t doth verily believe) by the s^d John Staples to gett some money or other sinister end. In witness whereof she hath hereunto sett her hand.

GRACE SYLVESTER.

12 Decemb. 1685. p^r fata Gratia Sylvester }
vidua jurat coram me, Th^c Exton. }

Henry Walrond, Sen^r also made a deposition similar to the above, and also adds that Staples in a private discourse with him said "he knew the Consent or promise made to him, was no such promise, as thereby to oblige her, meaning the s^d Grace, to marry him, or to make null or void her marriage to any other person, but he could thereby putt a stopp, or hindrance if he pleased to her marriage with any other person and desired this deponent (Henry Walrond) to consider thereof."

Sir Henry Pickering was the only son of Sir Henry, the first Baronet, of Whaddon, co. Cambridge, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Vinor, 1st Baronet, Lord Mayor in 1653. He succeeded his father in 1667-8, and married first the daughter of Sir George Downing, Bart., of East Hatley, co. Cambridge; second, Grace Sylvester, by whom he had no children. He resided in Barbadoes, where he died in 1701-5. With him the Baronetey became extinct.—G. D. SCULL, of Oxford, England.

F6962.62







FEB 75

N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA

